Libro de la Vida Verdadera

(The Book of True Life)

Book VI

Teachings 143-174

Teaching 143

- 1. I am strengthening your spirit to withstand the coming struggle, because great will be the battle of ideas, doctrines and beliefs. Truly I tell you, when the persecution against the spiritualists breaks out, new apostles full of faith and courage will arise. They will be the ones who proclaim that I have truly been with you at this time and they will be forerunners and prophets in their peoples. From among them will arise those who write my inspirations, those who analyze my Doctrine and those who contemplate spiritual visions.
- 2. In this time I will manifest the same in men as in women, in young people as in children and in the elderly.
- 3. All the world will receive revelations, manifestations and wonders, because it is written that every eye will see me.
- 4. I showed up where the man of science works and he was amazed by my presence. I have surprised the armies in the middle of the combat, stopping their advance by means of the elements. I have manifested myself by pouring out my charity in the desolate homes where there was no bread; a young man has arrived at the doors of the houses carrying a cake of bread in his hands and men and women have asked themselves: Who is it?
- 5. Study my Work, disciples, because you will have to be strong so that, when all the visible and invisible elements have been unleashed, you will bear witness to my Doctrine of love. I entrusted seven gifts to you at this time for the development of your spirit and for the fulfillment of your mission, here they are: Guide, cornerstone, spokesman, faculty, seer, golden feathers and column. But this is not the first time that I have given these gifts to the people of Israel; also when you crossed the desert after the Promised Land, I gave you these same gifts. Moses was a guide and at the same time transmitted my word and expressed my will to the people; in his hands I put the cornerstone of my Law that is the foundation that you must raise in your heart. The tribe of Judah was the strong pillar that sustained the courage and courage of the multitudes. The tribe of Levi was the legion of spiritual laborers who were empowered by Me to keep their faith in the Lord on fire. History, prophecy and revelation were written by predestined hands for this and under my inspiration the prophets contemplated the future with the eyes of the spirit.
- 6. There are no new gifts in this time for your spirit, you carry everything in you from the moment you gushed from Me.

- 7. The days are coming when I will reveal to you the great teachings that you did not know, because it will not be men who will reveal them to you. It is true that my envoys are found in the bosom of every religion, but they will not be the ones who open my arcanum, much less will they be those who, without being destined for that mission, have taken it of their own free will. Those whom I have sent for this service have wisdom for inspiration; those who are not my servants have taken knowledge from books. While some pray and love, others read and study, but the mind will never reach the elevation of the spirit. The first when they speak, persuade, move, caress and heal. The latter surprise, admire, but do not console or save.
- 8. Be humble, disciples, work without expecting reward. Enjoy loving knowing that you are loved by your Heavenly Father. Do not imagine your reward because he can never be known to your mind.
- 9. Again I say to you: Get ready! You do not know if this year I will surprise you with great revelations. The light of the Sixth Seal illuminates you at this time and it is right that you know the content of that mystery. I will clarify these lessons through my spokespersons.
- 10. John, my apostle, heard and wrote what he saw in mirages, without coming to understand them. The blessed hand of that prophet left written in a figurative sense my promises and revelations. And at this time, I come to give you an explanation of those words and inspirations, because only I can do it. But in order that I may transmit this light to you and that you may understand this word, purify yourselves, watch and pray.
- 11. Truly I tell you, if you have not listened to greater teachings until now, it is because you have lacked elevation and clarity. Make yourselves worthy to receive in your hearts the pages contained in this book of the Seven Seals, loving one another.
- 12. I come to my children to teach you virtue, so that your spirit may be strong and you may overcome the temptations that are tendencies of your body. Open your spiritual eyes and contemplate how much I have in my arcanum for you.
- 13. I am chiseling your hearts with my word, so that you may be part of the temple of my Holy Spirit.
- 14. Beloved people: The Teacher gives you the teaching and in its essence is the light that illuminates your spirit.
- 15. You rise to Me in your prayer because you know that through it you are heard by your Father, who gives you the strength and helps you like a Cyrenian to carry your cross.

- 16. In my word you will find the shield and the luminous weapon for you to win in your struggle. I am preparing you so that with the evolution of your spirit and the development of your gifts you will be able to face the trials.
- 17. Live alert, beloved people, imitate the virgins of the parable given to my disciples in the Second Time, be like them, with your lamp lit, so that you may always have faith and hope in Me. In you is the sanctuary that I have come to prepare with great love in this Third Time. You are the depositories of my word and I have turned every spirit and heart into a source of love, of virtue, of balm, which like crystalline waters will be poured out among humanity.
- 18. Great is your rejoicing, O Israel, because you have seen that when you have been prepared, comfort has come from you for the afflicted heart and those who were burdened by pain, have been encouraged by your word. Blessed are you who are fulfilling this way! Keep fighting to give my charity to humanity. I come with my word to give you encouragement in this struggle, I come to teach you to build and rebuild what through the ages has destroyed humanity with its materialism. Your spirit knows the time in which he lives, he is learning to overcome the trials that he encounters on his way, because great is his faith and his love for my Work.
- 19. Beloved children, I will give you the reward at the end of your struggle. Now you do not know when or how, but truly I tell you, my word is fulfilled and I have offered you the Land of Promise, where you will achieve glory, rest and happiness; you will fully feel my peace because by then your spirit will have triumphed.
- 20. I have come to show you again the path that your spirit must travel, in it is my light, the virtues and the spiritual ideals with which you must walk. I have come at this time with a fiery sword, not to put the spirit to death but to fight the darkness that has hovered around you.
- 21. Behold the power of my word which in works of love I manifest before you! I have been bearing witness to myself. I have been working wonders in every heart, to make you the children of light; because your Father is Light and infinite wisdom. To each one I give my word, which is the law, but recognize that I do not come to force you with my power to comply with it, to see in my word a whip that hurts your heart. Don't you know that as a parent I don't want pain for my children? See that with my teaching I cleanse you and heal you of the wounds that you make present to me and if for a moment my word judges you, it is because I am the perfect justice and with it I come to warn you of the pain that you carve when you forget the fulfillment of my Law.

- 22. I want you to be spiritually free, but do not fall into the debauchery that inspires you with matter, because I have entrusted it to you to be the docile instrument that helps your spirit in its evolution, but it has made its servant the one who was supposed to govern it. I come to teach you with my word so that you will not be caught up in the storm of your passions and know how to dominate yourselves.
- 23. My people, love and in every one of your works bear witness to Me. Give my light, practice the virtues; I am pouring into your spirit, I am feeding it with the bread of eternal life; it is tasting the fruit of life, it is receiving my wisdom. This is the essence of my word. You have prepared your heart like a clean cup and into it I pour my blood drop by drop.
- 24. Understand my people, the figurative sense of my word and enjoy yourselves with it.
- 25. Your material eyes cannot contemplate my radiant face, but if you understand me through the word that assimilates your spirit; my word is the vibration that gives the rhythm to everything created so that everything is in perfect harmony and so your spirit will yield to the force of my word so that you arrive at the port of salvation and then to the Promised Land.
- 26. Behold my presence! Behold, the power of my Spirit has become a law in yourselves, a law that says to you, Love one another! With this law I am invisibly unifying all my children. I will cause the flame of love to arise from all hearts, so that all may merge into one ideal.
- 27. Your Master brings you the message of peace and salvation that you have been waiting for so long. Only I, with my teaching, can help you find the path that will lead you to the spiritual mansion.
- 28. You hear my word through human lips.
- 29. What do you need to get started on the path of spirituality? If you have love, you will reach very high, and if you trust in Me, you will not stumble in your life, and the faculties of healing, speaking and persuading that are in you, will develop and all this will be for the progress of your spirit.
- 30. You can all follow in my footsteps because you are all ready to ascend and reach Me. Who told you that some will arrive and others will not?
- 31. I have not created spirits with different hierarchies, they have all been formed in the same way and you all carry my divine anointing; but today, not all of you are clean as when you were when you were formed, and that is why I tell you that it is necessary that you purify yourselves, because I want what springs from your heart to be clean, that you

obey my inspirations so that your work is disinterested and your loyalty is reflected in all your works. Selfishness or envy are not manifestations of a high spirit. When you have cleansed your heart to make way for the light, then you will be prepared to make my Work known, and that is when you will be able to be the interpreters, seers and prophets of the truth.

- 32. My universal ray is illuminating the spirit of men, purifying and elevating them, because I want you to go beyond the human and do wonders as I have taught you.
- 33. See that I am benevolent and have not judged your deeds. I come to give you my help, I come to the aid of those who suffer, of those who have made the wrong path and I do not condemn them because they can still repent and avoid new falls. I have betrayed no one, I have only prepared your spirit so that you feel responsible for each and every one of your steps, and you can get up repairing faults and building on solid ground.
- 34. Heal the sick, by faith and by love; develop your powers so that you may know with what grace I have prepared you and do not say that what I ask of you today is beyond your reach.
- 35. Seek my presence with clarity, and full of strength go on the roads preaching love. Teach with trials, and prove that love can restore health to a sick person, because it is the most powerful of all the means man knows to cure.
- 36. Lift up your spirits and think of the sick of the world, whom you can count by the millions, and on all of them pour out the balm of your prayer.
- 37. Christ has not died, he lives eternally to give life and resurrection to the spirits. If you have come to Me in pain and when you leave this enclosure you look for your pains and you do not find them, it is because you have known how to analyze my word, you have found in it the balm that has restored you health and peace.
- 38. I have come at this time to show you my Law despite human unbelief. Those whom I have chosen to form my apostolate with them, when they heard my word, believed, and their faith is unshakable; but those who, after hearing me, have turned away, denying that it is I who manifests myself, already carry in their spirit the seed of my love and sooner or later, they will return to Me.
- 39. If, because of me, you were strangers and they wanted to convince you that you were in error, what would you answer?
- 40. You tell me that you will follow me to the end; that you have lit a lamp of love in your heart and that you will suffer the greatest trials bearing witness to Me, and I give

you strength, because in truth great whirlwinds will arise wanting to extinguish the lamp of your faith.

- 41. If you show as a testimony of this truth your simple and upright life, and let the spirit full of power speak, you will defend your faith and I will be believed. The strongest weapons to defeat your enemies are love, prudence and justice. Respect the faith of your brothers, but make light in their spirit. Be humble and do not wage war because of my doctrine. They all claim to be fulfilling my precepts and do unworthy acts before Me. You, prepare yourselves and do not prevaricate. Through you I will speak to humanity, because each of my chosen ones must be a spokesman for my Doctrine, an emissary of goodwill.
- 42. If you want your brothers to receive me, take me with you into the sanctuary of your heart. I am going to leave the book of my truth open so that the world can read in it.
- 43. I want to leave you prepared before the year 1950; I want to say goodbye leaving you my peace. It is my will that you become creditors to receive my latest mandates and recommendations.
- 44. After that year, when the 144,000 marked with the fire of my love will have gathered, some in matter and others in spirit, they will have been prepared and there will be no human power that can strip them of the gifts granted by Me, nor clothe them with other graces.
- 45. Blessed are those who have spiritualized themselves by that time, those who have allowed their spirit to evolve following the upward path, because they will be prepared for the transition step that awaits you and will be strong to face sects and religions.
- 46. I have made known to you my teaching, which is like a life-giving river that proceeds from me. No one will be able to stop her current, she has descended from a high mountain to fertilize the lands that are thirsty and make them bear fruit.
- 47. I am with you and you have nothing to fear. My inspiration flows eternally and you can always feed on Me. Like that angel, I tell you now: Glory to God in the conscience of spiritualized man and peace on Earth to humanity, when it works to build peace in the world.
- 48. Beloved people, I pour out on you the purifying fire of my word so that you may have strength, light and life. I send my thoughts to you through this spokesman, without being able to stain it when passing through it. Divinity is not tainted by communicating through the human brain, even if it has not been spiritualized.

- 49. I have to repeat my teachings over and over again, so that the last ones who continually come before Me, take the first step and from that moment, from the first lesson, they will know the essence of this manifestation.
- 50. Know that those who love each other can communicate over the greatest distances, I love you and you also love me. For the spirit there are no barriers, on your path you will have many opportunities to prove it. You are learning to love me and there are moments when you have glimpses of having reached true love, which I let illuminate your heart to give you encouragement in your journey.
- 51. I am not here to demand that you do what you do not know or what you cannot, if I did that it would be unfair to you. If anyone knows the degree of evolution you have reached, it is Me. Observe that I do not require you to communicate with me from spirit to Spirit without first going through a previous preparation. I have been giving you this preparation by communicating through the spokespersons, through whose brain I have sent you my lessons.
- 52. Learn to listen, O children, because listening is not the same as hearing. Everyone hears, but there are very few who know how to listen, and that is the only way in which the truth of my teachings can be understood.
- 53. Know that this work of spiritual rapprochement between man and God is being carried out by your master by sending you his thought so that it descends to enlighten yours. Outwardly the language that flows from the lips of the interpreters is too humble, but its essence is perfect as is your Father, who is the one who sends it to you. The purpose of this Work is beyond what you imagine and understand, so you must imagine it divine, great, eternal. She is more than a comfort to the afflicted, more than a balm to the sick. It is the supreme gift for the spirit, who gives you the joy of loving God and shows you the knowledge of true life.
- 54. Know that he who comes to understand and know something of what is reserved for those who rise, he will no longer be able to take away from his spirit that light that was revealed to him. Whether he penetrates into unknown places or returns again and again to the Earth, what he once received as a divine flash will arise at every step from the purest of his being as a presentiment, as a sweet awakening or as a celestial song that will flood the heart with joy, as a longing to return to the spiritual mansion. That is what my Doctrine means for the spirits who return to this life. Apparently the spirit forgets his past, but in truth he does not lose the knowledge of my teaching.
- 55. To those who doubt that it is the Divine Word who speaks to you at this moment and in this form, I say that if you do not want to give me that name, if you do not want to

attribute this word to the divine Teacher, take the essence of this lesson, analyze each of your thoughts, and if by meditating on what you have heard you come to the conclusion that it contains light and truth for humanity, that you take it as the norm of your steps on Earth and with it transform your life.

- 56. I know that I am giving you true wisdom, what men create does not affect one atom of my truth, but it is necessary that man have the certainty of what he believes, what he knows and what he loves; that is why in my manifestations I sometimes come to place myself at the level of humanity, in order to get them to recognize me.
- 57. I must say to those I already call disciples, that they have the sacred duty to instruct and make understand this Doctrine those I call children, because they do not yet understand what they see, or what they hear in my lessons. To be my disciples it is not enough to understand, you must also feel; because there are many who, understanding enough of the teachings that I have given them in my word, are not able to reach out their hand to the one who has not managed to understand the divine teaching. Realize that my children are often in need of your explanations and your experience. Prepare yourselves to be instructed by them and you will see faith develop in them and the gift of the word in you. You will ignite deep faith, which also knows reasoning and understanding.
- 58. It is not true that you are all hard of heart. I have seen you many times cry for others and feel your heart broken in the face of someone else's pain.
- 59. This time has opened with the communication of my ray through the understandings, which were chosen because they carried this mission in themselves; do not believe that they have been chosen for their purity, because if that were the case, I would not have found a single one.
- 60. Saturate yourselves with my divine strength and feel safe because you are with me, tomorrow when your heart awakens to love and is animated by the feeling of charity, he will be at every step with his brothers as I was with him.
- 61. Remember that day that was of light and joy for the first congregation of disciples of this Work. It was that first of September, 1866, when the light of Elias poured out in inspiration among those who gathered around Roque Rojas.
- 62. On that day those who were to be the first guides and the first spokesmen were consecrated. It was a day of inspiration, revelations, promises and covenants.
- 63. Those disciples felt spiritually transported to Sinai or Mount Tabor, they remembered the great revelations of the First and Second Times. And they were not mistaken in their presentiment, because the spiritual presence of Moses, My presence and that of Elijah,

were with them, as it was on Mount Tabor, in that vision contemplated by some of my disciples, manifestation that was called by men "the Transfiguration of Jesus".

- 64. Truly I say to you who listen to me on this day, that the spiritual presence of Moses, My presence and that of Elijah, are with you, What did the men of the Second Time have, that you do not have? The same is faith in these, as in those, as I also tell you that the same is imperfection and sin among you, as there were at that time.
- 65. Here you have the presence of the three messengers: that of Moses, that of Jesus and that of Elijah. Spiritual presence, invisible to human eyes and only perceptible to the senses of the spirit. Therefore I say to you: prepare yourselves, so that you may enjoy the light that is being poured out on your spirit in these moments.
- 66. Open your heart and feel the presence of Moses in it; sensitize yourselves and listen to his spiritual voice encouraging you to continue on the journey, the same as he encouraged his people in the First Time when they crossed the desert.
- 67. Moses is not inactive in the bosom of the Father, his spirit works without ceasing, making the voice of the Law heard in every spirit. He comes to tell you to be the true children of faith, so that you may reach the Land Promised to the spirit.
- 68. People: keep in your heart the lesson that you have heard, so that you may always enjoy my spiritual presence that has led you through the path of life.
- 69. Pray, that I receive your thoughts, and while your prayer lasts, I will pour out my blessing on humanity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 144

- 1. Raise your spirit and cross the thresholds of the material so that you communicate with my Divine Spirit.
- 2. Why do you want to subject the spirit to the Earth, depriving it of spiritual delights? Do not forget that he belongs to another world.
- 3. Let your spirit penetrate into my sanctuary so that being saturated there with light, it will then be the guide of your steps, the teacher and the inner judge.
- 4. These multitudes who listen to my word have opened their spiritual eyes to the light at this time, because there was no human being who preached with the purity, truth and purity with which I have given my teaching. In all times men have falsified my truth and have hidden my Law from humanity.
- 5. Now, I have seen that the Doctrine that I taught you in the Second Time is hidden, imperfectly interpreted and not according to the spiritual evolution that you have now, but adequate to the understanding of men of many centuries ago. But I have come among you and seeing you hungry, I have given you bread in abundance so that you may be filled and then give to the multitudes that are to come.
- 6. Think that a new time awaits you, that my word will cease and that you will be left alone with my teaching. Then, if you know how to prepare yourselves, you will know how to speak about Me; but if you know and fall into temptation, if you adulterate my word or do not interpret it properly, then my lesson on your lips will not be sustenance for your brothers.
- 7. It is still time for you to pray and prepare for your fulfillment. Do not expect that my justice will touch you, do not expect that pain and war will strike you like those sister nations of yours that are bleeding the fields and leaving homes desolate. Support your nation with prayer and do not want to see it destroyed as Jerusalem was. Cultivate with your works a garden in which the flowers are of forgiveness, of love, of prayer and charity. That garden will begin in your heart and end in your spirit. Dedicate a few moments of the day to meditation, let your spirit rise so that my inspiration may come to you. See that you have no books in your hands and only through that inspiration will you be able to perceive the light of this time. Think that the time will come when you will have to bear witness to my truth and you will need to turn to the book that is in your heart. Learn to read in that invisible book so that your mind is not disturbed, know how to penetrate into yourselves so that the voice of your spirit can spring from your lips.

- 8. Every religion and every sect prepares because it senses the proximity of the struggle; among them you will meet, but you must be prepared, because I will seek your understanding to manifest myself.
- 9. Today I still consider you weak, because if in exchange for your charity you receive the ingratitude of your brothers, you have wept in silence and said to me: "Is this the cross that you have put on my shoulders?"To which I answer you with another question: Have you already forgotten the example of Jesus among men? When the world strikes you, do not accuse it to Me, have pity on it; I will close your wound.
- 10. Let men behold you small, if you are humble I will make you great in spirit. Keep quiet whenever you can, but work hard. Bear witness of Me, for I will also bear it of you.
- 11. If your spirit experiences the need to rise, it is because there are moments when it feels strange in this world, when it feels like a foreigner. Understand that his true homeland, his home, is in the afterlife.
- 12. The twelve tribes of Israel are scattered throughout the world, they will unite in the fulfillment of their mission even when they are distant from each other. They search the infinite in anticipation of my new manifestation. But the prophecies will be fulfilled and they will behold the light. Among them are the greatest spirits, developed understandings, hearts of great nobility and inspiration. Many of them will come among you and you will be surprised at their elevation despite not having listened to me at this time. Do not let them be surprised at your lack of preparation.
- 13. The time is coming when peoples will arise who will surprise you with their spirituality and the development of their gifts and when prophets will arise, because the light of my Holy Spirit is on every spirit and on every intelligence to reveal the time he lives and designate to each one his mission.
- 14. The gates of this nation will soon be opened to give shelter to men and women who will come from foreign nations; they will all bring hunger, pain, need and among you they will find warmth, bread and comfort. Prepare your hearts so that you may receive them with love.
- 15. How many of you will have to enter foreign lands and will need to be received as brothers!
- 16. I leave you all forming one heart.
- 17. Say with the spirits of light, "Glory to God in the highest, and peace on earth to men of good will," such is the song of the angels.

- 18. People: prepare yourselves with all submission to listen to my word and you will realize that it has been a grace that you have seen the light of the Master again. My inspiration has become a human word and comes in search of spirits who are in need or who are thirsty for light. The sweet consolation that was previously promised to you, comes in the essence of this humble and tender word that tries to persuade you. There is a heavenly aroma in it and it makes high hearts beat, as those of my disciples of the Second Time beat on the night of the last Supper.
- 19. Be welcome before my lesson, you come for the promise of your salvation, you come for the word that shows you the true life. Imitate me, love your cross, kiss the cross of your life, bless the will of your Father.
- 20. I tell you to love your cross, because if, having to carry it on your back, you deny it, the pain will open a deep wound in your heart. I do love my cross, O people, and do you know what I call my cross? You constitute my cross, O humanity, whom I love so much.
- 21. You must not blaspheme in the hard walk, each new pain is a new light in your heart, each trial will make the flowers of experience sprout in your being. Understand that if pain comes to you, it is because you needed it; you must also understand that if joy comes to possess you, it was because you were also in need of it.
- 22. Blessed are those who silence their sorrows and instead make their brothers share in all their joys, even if they are very small.
- 23. Blessed is he who, by accepting pain, knows that it perfects him and that it will lead him to the summit, because he has realized that pain is the inheritance of man and that this will be the means by which he will succeed in washing himself to return to the Father.
- 24. I gave man all the necessary elements so that with them he could build with works of love a scale that would raise him to Me. I have inherited him with my wisdom and with my love, but since he has not made good use of those gifts, pain has come to fill that void.
- 25. The cradle is the beginning of man, the grave is the end, and I see that in the span that unites both extremes, it is more what you suffer than what you enjoy in your existence. You cry when you are born, when you live and finally when you die; I who come following in your footsteps want and must save you. My Doctrine is the voice that comes to call you to find the way of peace. In all times my Law has been of justice, of love and of peace, she has pointed out to you and has marked for you the route by which you can be saved.

- 26. Many of the men of this time, when they hear that the word love is often repeated in my Doctrine, will ask themselves: What will be the love that they are preaching so much? My followers will then have to carry out works that explain and clarify what is the love that I have indicated and inspired you. Also at that time I was asked what kind of love it was that Jesus spoke so much to men, and the Master was sitting by a rose bush whose flowers were dry and withered, he caressed them with his hand while He preached, and those flowers revived under the influence of his caress, leaving all those around him truly amazed at such a miracle. Such will be the hearts of men when they know how to love one another. The rose bushes will bloom again, and the dried roses will be resurrected.
- 27. Not all men will think in the same way when receiving this light, because the time of evolution is not the same in all humanity. Some have been on the path of life longer than others, you should also know that all men are delayed in knowledge and elevation, because they have strayed from the path of evolution.
- 28. Man has lived a lot, but little has been taken advantage of in his life and he has given greater importance to material satisfactions, despising the science of living with love and justice.
- 29. A new lesson I have come to give to the world, which will be like a divine irrigation that will resurrect withered hearts and encourage stagnant or sick spirits.
- 30. Remember that I said to you, "Ask that it will be given to you," and that is why you come with your list of requests. But now I tell you to learn to ask and to receive. Ask with humility and receive with conformity.
- 31. Your heart says to me: How many times, Master, have we offended you with foolish and ignorant requests? But I tell you, you have not offended me if you did them out of ignorance.
- 32. Because of your lack of knowledge I have come to show myself once again as a Teacher among you and here you have me teaching and correcting my disciples with love.
- 33. You do well to come to my call, because all destinies are in Me. It is not the world that gives you; nor are the laws of the Earth that govern your destiny; your free will also has a limit, man is not absolute, I am the only absolute, in whose being everything created is, however, I tell you that I thirst for your perfection.
- 34. Why do I see you walking around like failures in this life? Lift up your face, have confidence in your destiny, always look ahead and there, on the horizon, you will contemplate me.

- 35. Humanity: know my Doctrine, the spirituality that it imparts will make you listen to my voice in moments of loneliness or pain, it will give you unknown forces in hours of trial and when the murmur of the world has fatigued your mind and you feel sadness in your heart, you will hear from infinity the heavenly concert. When you come out of your rapture, you will ask: In what book will I have learned? and I will tell you: in the book of my wisdom and my love.
- 36. When this is, you will be communicating from spirit to Spirit, then you will have penetrated into the Temple of the Lord.
- 37. It is necessary that your spirit be raised so that matter may be strong and help you in the struggle. If you truly trusted in Me, you would have no need to uselessly knock on the doors of your brothers and sisters, whose hearts are almost always closed to charity.
- 38. My Doctrine comes to forge the spirit, collaborate with your Father, educating the hearts of your children in it.
- 39. Today you are my disciples, tomorrow your children will be.
- 40. Think of those who in their childhood lose their father!
- 41. Think of those who never knew about the tenderness of the mother!
- 42. Only the way of my law will be able to make up for their emptiness and lead them to the port of their salvation. That is why my imprint is indelibly imprinted on all the paths of your life.
- 43. Beloved people: Tomorrow, when the word spreads that I was among you, multitudes of men will come to question you, if by that time life in your home is clean and your worship of the Father is the one that I have come to teach you, don't you think that that will be the best answer you give and the best proof that you heard my word?
- 44. At this time when even the air, the earth and the water are poisoned by the wickedness of men, how few there are who are not contaminated by evil or darkness!
- 45. Which of your brothers, finding a people who live in virtue and peace, will be able to deny that the Father has been teaching them? Dethroned monarchs may come mourning their lost power and in the bosom of that people regain the peace of the spirit by recognizing the falsehood of earthly vanities. Ministers of sects and religions will come, who, seeing the spirituality of that congregation and its worship full of purity, will feel in their hearts the judgment of their own conscience claiming their mistakes.

- 46. That people is the Lord's, who will make his voice heard over all the peoples of the earth, and will overcome them with the light of truth, and by overcoming them, will make them part of that family, because all spirits are children of the people of God.
- 47. Today you know who you are going to listen to and you prepare your spirit to receive this heavenly bread in him. You prepare your spirit, because the one who comes to teach you is not a human teacher, he is not a sage, a philosopher, a man of science, or a king on Earth, and yet he is more than all of that together. The book that teaches you the way of perfection is open before you.
- 48. My disciples know all this, but the last ones who are just arriving are surprised to find me in the midst of this material poverty, and then it is necessary to tell them that I have nothing on Earth, that when I came to dwell among you I lived in humility, because in this way I taught you to understand that my Kingdom is not of this world and that what I come to seek are hearts. The crown that you saw on my head was not put on by Me, but by men, and it was made of thorns.
- 49. Come to Me and entrust to me your desires, confess your weaknesses and ask me for strength. Here I am with you, I do not turn away from my children and I follow you wherever you go, because if you enter the prison, I am there to comfort you. If you go on a long journey, you have my company on it. If you are sick, you have me at your bedside as nurse and doctor, if you are alone I make you feel my presence.
- 50. See me here cultivating my seed, I am tireless in talking to you since the time when Elias, through the lips of Roque Rojas announced the new time. Many have abandoned the planting and the tool, but I am still working in my countryside, but if some believe that I will always be communicating in this way, they are wrong, because the time is already short that you will still hear me in this way. It is necessary that this communication ceases so that you can begin to spiritualize yourselves, to communicate directly with my Spirit and you can see your Lord on the cloud of your spiritual elevation.
- 51. Are you not worried about the absence of this word? Have you already stored up enough for yourselves and for your brothers? Or do you think that on the day of my departure this Work will end?
- 52. I have been erasing forms, rites and traditions, so that in the times to come you will concretize the fulfillment of the Law and do not do what in the past times you gave yourself with all your enthusiasm to traditions and feasts, setting aside the Law.

- 53. You do not know how much the spirit of Moses wept in the afterlife when contemplating the infidelity and weakness of the people he loved so much. His seed was later watered with the blood of the Redeemer.
- 54. How did I find the people who had been inherited in the name of their patriarchs? Divided, separated into two kingdoms that saw each other as foreigners. I came to unite them and not only them, but all the peoples of the earth. Everything I brought, I left here, I took only ingratitudes and pains from the world. I left my word to the world as an eternal inheritance, my blood, spilled to the last drop, my body went down to the bowels of the Earth, and my Spirit poured it out among my apostles. That was my will. After my departure the men recognized me; my seed germinated and spread to other nations; my persecutors were then my soldiers; those who had blasphemed against me, then blessed me.
- 55. An era of peace and morality was for the peoples the flowering of the Christian seed; virtue bore fruit, the goal and ideal were Heaven. Later the fragility returned, the apparent observance of my Doctrine, fulfillment that disguises the world with sumptuous feasts and rites that impress men, that do not satisfy the Father or elevate the spirit.
- 56. Chaos has returned because virtue does not exist, and where there is no virtue there can be no truth. It is not that the Law that the Father entrusted to Moses had no force, nor that the Doctrine of Jesus was only applicable to the past times. One and the other in their essence are eternal laws, but recognize that they are like a fountain from whose waters no one is forced to drink, but everyone who approaches that spring of love does so of his own free will.
- 57. I gave the Law to the people at the First Time so that all the tribes would live united in it, but when I arrived I found them divided, ignoring each other, profaning my Law and given over to idolatry.
- 58. My Doctrine of love came later to unite all peoples into one Law, and now that I return among men, I again see them divided into sects, into religions, into ideas and theories. Everyone practices according to their idea or convenience. Everyone claims to love the same God, however, they are divided and I tell you, he who does not love his brother, is not loving Me. It is well that not all spirits march in unison, since they are in a different state of evolution, but who is he who, knowing my laws and my Doctrine, ignores that they have for essence the love of one another? Many call themselves Christians, but I tell you once again that no one can be a Christian who does not have love.

- 59. Truly I tell you that the world ignores many spiritual lessons of my Doctrine, because instead of seeking the interpretation of my teachings and then practicing them, it has conformed to rites and traditions. That is why great trials have arisen among humanity and conflicts appear to which men find no solution.
- 60. Has the chaos of this time come as a surprise to humanity? No, it was announced so that you could avoid it. I gave John, my disciple, the revelation of these times, that if you had known how to interpret it, if you had given it the value it contains, instead of turning it away with indifference, you would have known that this time belongs to the Sixth Seal of the Book of Revelation, you would have watched and prayed and you would have been saved from great evils.
- 61. See how my word prepares you for the times to come, that is why I tell you to take advantage of it, because this manifestation will pass as Moses passed through the desert and did not reach Canaan, as Jesus passed through the world and ended his journey on the cross.
- 62. I am preparing you for the time that will follow the termination of this communication. There will be a book in each room containing my word so that you can gather and enjoy reading it.
- 63. If in order to transmit my word at this time I chose those who should express it, I will also be the one who designates those who have to interpret it through reading, when I no longer communicate in this way. But I tell you from now on, if you concretize to just listen to my teachings, without the purpose of putting them into practice, you will not be able to collect any seed in the end. It is necessary for you to understand that my Doctrine is not for you to take it as a reason to create customs or traditions, but for you to see it as the true path of fulfillment for your spirit and for you to bear witness to it with your works.
- 64. After 1950, my people will penetrate into the study of this teaching in order to reach great conclusions.
- 65. These books, which under a divine dictation are forming my "golden feathers", will be valued as jewels of infinite value, because every time you open them in your meetings, the essence they contain will be like a breeze from heaven on your spirits and on your sufferings. This book will clarify for you many mysteries enclosed in the book of the Seven Seals.
- 66. You will study these teachings without falling into arguments, and the light of the Holy Spirit will come to enlighten you so that you will be able to give the just explanation of what had seemed to you a mystery.

- 67. The announced year is already approaching to give you my goodbye through this communication and it is my will to give you everything I have to tell you. Do not lose a single one of my lectures, a single one of its syllables, because I am giving you the last words of this new testament by which the previous two and the coming ones will be understood.
- 68. I did not reveal the analysis of the Seven Seals to you at the beginning of my communication because then you would not have understood me; but now I have made light of this mystery so that you may deepen and come out of all ignorance, doubt or confusion.
- 69. The world will at last take an interest in all these divine revelations, and knowing of your interpretation will seek you out for questioning. Will you hide from your brothers when that is? Will you, who at all times have had my revelations before others, deny them?
- 70. Do not sleep, do not go to falter or be divided, do not be found busy in the superfluous because then instead of brothers who ask you, you will see enemies coming to attack you, and you do not know if they in their struggle come to teach you what it is to comply with my Law and make you respect the truth. Then you will ask, Lord, have you put your righteous arm on the side of my enemies?
- 71. I have told you to prepare yourselves so that wherever you look, you will only find brothers. I want the divine sign that I have placed in you to be the light that will help you to be recognized as my new disciples.
- 72. How beautiful it will be for your spirit to return to the Father showing him your fulfilled mission; an image of that bliss has been experienced here in the world by the son who has returned to the paternal home after having gone to obediently fulfill an order from his father. How much joy flows from the hearts of both of them as they come together, the father knowing that he is obeyed and respected, and the son looking at himself exalted and received by his father.
- 73. Have you imagined what the feast will be like for the spirit returning to the house of the Heavenly Father? What will be the oscar with which the Father receives his son and the joy of the beings who inhabit that mansion?
- 74. Do not stop on the right path, come along it, humanity, and do not turn back your eyes until you reach the great door where I will be waiting to receive you.
- 75. Be fervent, learn to kindle in your heart the flame of faith and trust in Me, so that you may always be content with the trials that I am sending you.

- 76. I enlighten you. They fall on humanity, innumerable rays to make light where before you had made darkness. The dawn of a new time has appeared, inviting everyone to wake up and start the journey back to Me. I am calling you, because the hour is already approaching when I will gather my seed from the earth, as I have been announcing to you.
- 77. You who hear me have seen my Word manifest, under his influence, you have seen men and women being redeemed, those who had died to faith and hope coming back to life, healing the sick in body and spirit. I have come back to you, to help you and make your journey less painful. Watch and pray that nothing prevents or delays you from reaching the Father. Come along the path of love and sacrifice and when you raise your spirit to the Father asking me for strength, I will receive you and encourage you until you reach the end of your journey where I will give you peace.
- 78. Practice all that I have been teaching you throughout the ages; restore meekly, but I also say to you, teach your brothers with the love and patience with which I have taught you.
- 79. You have searched for Me in the different religions and sects that humanity has formed and I want you to divest yourselves of rites and to erase from your heart every trace of fanaticism. Come to Me in spirit, love me with purity, respect and fulfill my laws and in this way you will be offering me true worship.
- 80. Come to Me, you sad, lonely, sick men. Those who drag chains of sin, the humiliated, hungry and thirsty for justice, be with me, in my presence many of your ills will disappear and you will feel that your burden is lightened.
- 81. If you want to possess the goods of the spirit, I will grant them to you, if you ask me for earthly possessions to make good use of them, I will also give them to you, because your request is noble and just. Then you will become good stewards and I will grant you the multiplication of these goods so that you may share in them for your brothers.
- 82. Look at humanity tired of struggling uselessly without ever finding the purpose of its existence. He presents me with a life without ideals and it is that he has strayed from the path of virtue and only seeks pleasure, where there is artifice and death. He has not been able to find joy in love, charity and benevolence, he has not been able to listen to the insistent plea of this Father who loves him so much and who only wants peace and redemption for everyone.
- 83. The world, divided into religions and sects, is calling me at this hour believing me absent, or at least distant. Being with him, he has not felt my presence; but I say to you,

one by one you will penetrate into the fold where you will all be together when you have understood my teaching.

- 84. You, cultivate this seed and move on. The light will be your guide and the great multitudes that I will entrust to you will follow you.
- 85. Go on the wings of prayer to spread the light among your brothers. Enter prisons and hospitals and leave your comfort there.
- 86. If you are tired, come to Me and I will comfort you. Fear not, I am forgiveness, mercy and true justice.
- 87. I am the spring that overflows in torrents over the fields in search of seed and husbandry.
- 88. The earth is ready for men to get ready to choose their share of work.
- 89. The field awaits you, cultivate it with love and purity and when you see that the good seed begins to bear fruit, destroy the weeds that could hinder its development. Put to death every shoot of tares, and do not fall into apathy because you will not raise a good harvest.
- 90. Present the fields to me when the golden spike can be seen shining in them and then you will be able to harvest and enrich your granaries so that the spiritual portion assigned to each one, does not suffer hunger in his day.
- 91. The idolatrous practices that prevail among men will be abandoned as false; the teachings that I have revealed to you have the reason for the truth and they will be recognized at last.
- 92. The wise man seeks the cause of all that is and happens, and hopes to prove by his science that there is no principle or truth outside of Nature. But I regard them as small, weak and ignorant.
- 93. When Jesus had to face the questions, looks and judgments of the crowds, he had not read any book, however, he gave a lecture of wisdom, because in the understanding of that child the light of the Most High shone and the very Word of God flourished on his lips. I say this to you, because you can also do it, when you have to face the interrogations and tests to which you are subjected. Then you will convince, because you will talk about the lessons of God that always have a beginning, a basis, a reason. There is no miracle that does not have a logical and natural reason, nothing occurs without a cause. The leaf of the tree does not move without my will.

- 94. They will ask you: Why, since the majesty of the Lord is so immense, does he use the most insignificant mortal to pour out his wisdom?
- 95. To which you will answer that God's love for His children has no limits and that is why man often fails to understand it.
- 96. You have to be humble, because if your Master left his Kingdom to live and show himself humble on this earth, you will have to imitate me before those who are equal to you.
- 97. If it were necessary to return in matter as in the Second Time, I would come even knowing that I would have to go through that painful trance of body and spirit, but now I come in Spirit and you must prepare yourselves so that you may feel my divine truth.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 145

- 1. Behold my Divine Spirit among you.
- 2. Come closer to Me, beloved children, rest from your pilgrimage on roads and deserts, for it is not I who come to you, but you who have come to Me.
- 3. I, your Creator, come to show man my meekness, my humility and my love for all my children. In the Second Time I sent my Word to incarnate among you, he called himself, "the son of man".
- 4. I am manifesting myself through the favorite creature of Creation: man, so that you may hear my Word through the understanding of your brothers.
- 5. How far you thought me from you, and really, how close I am.
- 6. In you I receive all humanity that on this day is saying goodbye to one more year that I have entrusted to it.
- 7. You do not know how I will show myself to you on this day; whether as a Father, as a Teacher or as a Judge.
- 8. I am going to surprise you and penetrate into the innermost depths of your heart.
- 9. Truly I tell you, Jehovah, the Word and the Holy Spirit, are one God, the only one who is the beginning and the end of all creation, the Alpha and the Omega of all that exists. I am going to speak to you as a Father and to teach you as a Teacher: my tenderness will descend on your matter and on your spirit.
- 10. Mary, your Universal Mother, is in Me, and it is she who bestows the most tender caresses on her dearly beloved creatures, she has been in your heart to leave her peace and the preparation of a sanctuary in him. Mary watches over the world and spreads her wings like a lark, to cover it from one pole to the other.
- 11. From all creation I receive the tribute that as thanksgiving comes to Me.
- 12. My insightful gaze penetrates the heart of man and woman, from childhood to old age. I present myself invisibly in the nations, in the regions, in the different churches and before the disembodied beings who still populate the Earth. And my spiritual presence makes men shudder. They just don't know what the future holds for humanity.
- 13. Now I will touch the man in his free will, he will want to do his will, but everything will be done according to mine.

- 14. Evolution is with all spirits and through their developed virtue and intuition this light will come to them.
- 15. He will understand that there is no peace in the world, that there is thirst and hunger, scarcity and misery and I ask you why?
- 16. Has the wealth of blessings that I deposited on this earth disappeared? Have the order and laws of the universe changed? Does the star king no longer give light and life? Is there no water in the springs, no fertility in the lands, no fruit in the trees? Is there no light in your brain and no feelings in your heart? Is there not an atom of strength in your spirit so that you can lift up your face before Me? Then why do you behave like enemies if you have all sprouted from Me?
- 17. The Divine Spirit also weeps, but my tears must not fall into the world now, I forgive him, let them fall into my divine mantle.
- 18. Take from Me the ear, it is the wheat of love, peace and goodwill. Cultivate it and with it, make bread that sustains your spirit.
- 19. There's a sword in my cloak, but it's not the murder weapon. She is the truth. Whoever wants to be a soldier of the truth, take it in his right hand and with its light he will win in all battles.
- 20. The spirit of humanity advances in search of the Doctrine that I am giving you; the pilgrims are already beginning to arrive.
- 21. You must be alert! for the men of science will put you to the test. Do not be suspicious because you are humble, because what has always been revealed to the humble has been hidden from the exalted wise or has not been allowed to understand.
- 22. Unite yourselves so that if you become persecuted, the Red Sea will open to make way for you; but you must fulfill my Law of love, O people, do you want my forgiveness? I also want you to forgive your brothers.
- 23. You have given your dead to Me, and I tell you, your dead live in Me. You have given me your love and I ask you to show it in charity to your brothers.
- 24. Humanity: the rays of the sun are already approaching illuminating the face of your world to tell you with their light, that a new day appears before you as a precious time, so that in it you will work your progress and achieve true peace as befits men of good will.
- 25. Listen to your Father, rest for a few moments, O people of wandering spirits. Blessed is the one who listens, loves and believes in my word, because he is a worthy son of the

Father, because he knows how to zealously keep my laws and teachings to fulfill them later with works of love.

- 26. At these moments you are all attentive to my word, no superfluous thought disturbs your understanding. Some listen ecstatic, others, heads down for their regrets, others more aware of each of my manifestations.
- 27. Humanity, whom this people represents at this moment, has spent a year that was like a shadow of pain for those who cried, a helping hand for those who received their favors, a second for the eternity of your spirit. But time continues its march, because Time is Me, I who have been and will always be with all my children.
- 28. There is on this day an instant in which every spirit feels my divine presence in his consciousness, and the greater the mission he carries, the greater is also the voice that speaks to him from within.
- 29. 1945 took away the last shadows of the war; the sickle mowed down thousands of existences and thousands of spirits returned to the spiritual valley. Science amazed the world and with its destructive weapons made the Earth tremble. Those who conquered became judges and executioners of the vanquished; pain, misery and hunger spread leaving as a trace of their passage, a trail of widowhood, orphanhood and cold. The plagues advance from nation to nation, and even the elements make their voice of justice and reproach heard for so much wickedness. A mantle of destruction, of death and desolation, is the footprint that the man who is said to be civilized left on the face of the planet. This is the harvest that this humanity presents to me, but I ask you: Is this harvest worthy to pass to my granaries? Does the fruit of your wickedness deserve to be received by your Father? Verily I tell you, this tree is far from being the one that you could have sown if you had fulfilled that divine commandment that commands you to love one another.
- 30. Men are hard and inflexible with their brothers, as they were in the time of Moses when it was an established custom to return blow for blow. Today I tell you, if this is the way you understand justice, you will be measured with the same rod with which you measured your fellow men.
- 31. But I forgive you, I bless you and I give you time to cultivate with love the blessed seed of my Teaching. I am the great warrior. Who is preparing to be a soldier of this cause? I make war with peace. And I slay evil with the sword of good.
- 32. Everyone who, in the silence of his life, rises to follow me on the path of good, is my soldier and in his hand I deposit a sword so that he may fight and overcome. That sword is the truth, before it there will be no enemy that resists its light.

- 33. It is a day of jubilation. Beloved Israel, for the Eternal is standing before you to teach you to love and forgive one another. I have given you my teaching. I have come to you full of joy, but I have also suffered, because at times you forget about Me.
- 34. Receive my peace. Once again I bless and forgive you. Your hearts have come before my plant as an offering, as a holocaust, as an innovation of peace and forgiveness for the whole world. The master's teaching, like a torch of light, has been lit once again in your understanding and spirit.
- 35. It is the time of the struggle of light against darkness, which surprises the peoples of the Earth. Time of tests and refunds. A time of purification and justice. I see all the nations confused. All sects and religions are divided. And this is the time when I come to show you the book of truth again.
- 36. You say that another year is coming, I tell you: The spirit is not subject to the times. It is time that is subject to eternity, to the spirit.
- 37. Blessed is he who has heard and loves my word, who understands my manifestations and carefully keeps in his heart the memory of what he has seen and heard.
- 38. Believers and unbelievers hear me: those who love me and those who blaspheme me are attentive to my word; the awake and the asleep, the diligent and the lazy, the spiritualized and the materialized: All listen in my houses of prayer that form the temple of the Holy Spirit, the temple without material altars, the temple without human vanities.
- 39. . How long have you walked, humanity! How much you have erred on the roads! How much you have searched! How much you have searched! You have risen very high and have fallen into the abyss.
- 40. And behold the Lord, the Eternal, the Unknown, the Forgotten, asking men, Are you tired yet? Do you already want to stop on the path of sin? Have you not been disappointed yet? Do you still want to be great in this world? Do you not know that in humility there is greatness?
- 41. I am the Father and I am the Giver. I am the one who at all times has said to man, "Ask, and it will be given to you." Here is my hand; in it is a scepter of justice, a golden spike and a sword of light, take what you want, there is still the most bitter at the bottom of the chalice, but also the new year is approaching as a promise of peace.
- 42. Do you want the Kingdom of Heaven to come near to you, as I have promised you? My will be yours!
- 43. I forgive you, sinful humanity, because I am a loving Father. Take the golden ear and cultivate the wheat; multiply it to one hundred percent and recreate your spirit with your

harvest. It is the wheat of love, harmony, fraternity, peace and goodwill, carry it in you! Knead your daily bread with this wheat and give it to your brother. It is wheat of forgiveness, of charity, of friendship. Do you understand me, people?

- 44. On this day I lift the veil of the future and prepare you. Behold how the great mobs and caravans advance in search of this people, behold how the legions advance in search of the light. The pilgrims are knocking at your door, alert people! The man of science is preparing to scrutinize you, to question you.
- 45. You have respected my arcana and have penetrated when I have called you. You know Me as far as I have granted you and you are penetrating step by step into Me.
- 46. You are one of my chosen ones at this time. Some of you were called in childhood, some in youth, some in old age, and each one has been entrusted with a mission, according to the time that he must still inhabit the Earth.
- 47. When He came to Me, there was not a spirit that did not present me with a little care. It seemed to you that that pain with which you arrived was an obstacle in your life, but then you realized that it had only been the stepping stone that brought you closer to Me. Then you blessed that test that was to bring so much joy to your spirit.
- 48. You do well to bless that pain that brought you closer to Me, because through it you learned to seek me and to ask Me. Later you learned to pray and finally to carry out a spiritual mission, to put into practice my teachings of love and charity with your brothers.
- 49. Since then you have seen a miracle performed in your life, because eating the same bread that you used to eat, now it no longer tastes bitter to you, but sweet and pleasant, the difficulties that you encountered in your path, and that made you blaspheme or lose faith, now no longer frighten you, because you no longer consider them insurmountable and even your physical sufferings, which used to overcome you, now no longer frighten you.
- 50. It is the strength of faith, it is the effect of spirituality and regeneration.
- 51. Before, many spiritual sensations went unnoticed for you, because you were only looking for the satisfaction of your senses and the senses tend many times to materialize your spirit. Now you begin to discover a new life, you begin to find the essence, the beauty, the meaning, the truth of what surrounds you.
- 52. As you listen to my teaching, you are elevating your thinking, modifying your old way of worshiping me and improving your life. You have stopped asking with the demand with which you did it before, and you are learning to pray and to feel what you say to me in prayer: So, when you have said, "Lord, your will be done in me," it is

because you have understood the meaning of your words, preparing to receive from Me, as I command. But there are always the last among the crowd, because new hearts endlessly come to these enclosures in search of the water of life. I have to speak to them in another way, so that they understand me and at the same time feel understood.

- 53. Remember that this is how I received each one of you, when for the first time he came to hear my word. To some I do not speak of a spiritual mission, because they would not understand me, but I speak of the burden of sufferings they carry in life, under whose weight they feel defeated and overwhelmed. I teach them how to solve the great trials that have arisen inside or outside the home, I comfort them in their bitterness, I grant them the balm that restores them to health, I comfort them and fill them with hope.
- 54. Then the sick person feels that a heavenly gaze knows about his pain and that this gaze is that of his Father, who comes to free him from the burden of suffering that he is dragging. The heart that on Earth has not known tenderness, understanding or affection, suddenly feels wrapped in the tenderness of my word; it loves with an infinite love, and feels the torrent of its pain contained for a long time overflow.
- 55. The same goes for the lonely or misunderstood man, for the man turned into a slave to passions or vices, for the abandoned woman or the maiden afraid to face life. The same goes for the father or the mother of a family who presents all their problems to me, than for the orphan who has no shelter in the world. I listen to all of you and I touch all of your hearts with the fine chisel of my word.
- 56. I know that by taking care of everything that afflicts you, no matter how human or very material, I am taking care of your spirit because I am freeing you from your burden, because I am preparing the path that you will have to travel later and because in that way I am lighting the lamp of faith for you.
- 57. My fountain of love overflows in these moments over you, forgiving and blessing you.
- 58. I receive all of you on this day so that you may listen to my word and rejoice with it.
- 59. If among these multitudes there are hypocrites and Pharisees, loan sharks, thieves of material goods, or of moral goods such as honor, or of spiritual goods such as faith and peace, I want to caress you all as if there were stains on none, because I am your Father who thirsts for your regeneration and for your love.
- 60. It is precisely in the most lost and far from the Law that I always test the power of my word, so at this time I came to speak to you in a broad way, with a lesson full of loving justice and infinitely wise teachings, to save you from the abysses and raise you to the summit, because the abysses are full of darkness and there you will never be able to see

the truth, and instead the summits are illuminated with the light of wisdom, love and justice.

- 61. Righteous trials and complaints are for the reluctant, for the foolish and obstinate in evil, but I know when a word of love is enough for them to redeem themselves.
- 62. This people is continually touched in both ways. Love is sufficient for those who are docile in spirit and matter to be guided by it, while for those who are not susceptible to love, it is necessary that it is pain that reduces them to moderation and order.
- 63. Slowly and step by step as regeneration arises in them, they will move from the ranks of those who purify themselves with pain to the ranks of those who rise through spirituality.
- 64. You all hear me and you all keep quiet. The book of your conscience is open before your spirit, before your understanding, showing you the true way and pointing out to you the path along which you have freely walked, but in these moments the spirit of the crowd has gathered, to listen to the last of my words.
- 65. Here, before this word, there is no man who does not shudder inside and outside his being, that is, in the spirit and in the flesh. Here, when listening to me, is when he thinks about life, about death, about divine justice, about eternity, about spiritual life, about good and evil.
- 66. This is where when he hears my voice, he feels the presence of his spirit in him, and remembers where he came from.
- 67. Listening to me, he feels at those moments identified with all his fellow human beings, recognizing them in the depths of his being as his true brothers. Brothers in spiritual eternity, even closer than those who are so only by the flesh, since it is temporary on earth.
- 68. There is no man or woman who, listening to Me, does not feel contemplated by Me, therefore, no one dares to hide or disguise their stains before Me; and I show them but without pointing out anyone publicly, because I am the Judge who never betrays; I tell you that among you I discover adulteries, infanticides, thefts, vices and scourges that are like leprosy in the spirit of those who have sinned. But I not only come to prove to you the truth of my word by showing you that I know how to discover the faults of your heart, I also want to prove to you the power of my lessons, giving you the weapons to overcome evil and temptations, teaching you to achieve regeneration, awakening in your being a longing for the good, the high and the pure and an absolute repulsion for everything ignoble, for everything false and for everything evil to the spirit.

- 69. Men and women with whom I will form my new people, beloved multitudes who in silence and in spirit weep in this blessed hour, rest in Me, feel how my forgiveness descends to you, cleansing you of your stains and unloading you of your burden so that you may begin a new existence.
- 70. Do not be afraid, I am seeing the sincere repentance in those who have realized the magnitude of their faults and at this moment they ask me with a broken heart to forgive them, that I will not make them pay for their faults, measuring them with the same rod with which they have measured in the world, and finally they beg me to provide them with an opportunity to prove their repentance to me. How can I not know who it is who cries with true repentance so that I could deny Him that opportunity that he so anxiously requests of me? Just as I also know of those who deceive themselves with a false repentance, but not of Me, who see beyond your present. I will leave them subject to trials for as long as it is necessary for their full awakening to the call of their conscience.
- 71. For now, all of you feel my caress, my love and my peace, because you have come to the spiritual feast at the Master's house, and it is only fair that you all get to taste the majares of your Father's forgiveness and love.
- 72. My mantle of love is spread over the universe.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 146

- 1. Disciples: I have caressed your forehead, turning away your worries, and you have turned your eyes to Me to tell me: Were you here, Lord?
- 2. It is necessary that you concentrate your attention on my word, because when I am truly heard, I open my arcanum and overflow my wisdom in my disciples. You ask me: To what is due so much patience and so much divine love? And I answer you: many of you have been fathers on earth and all of you have been sons, what father has desired pain for the son, even when he has received from him the greatest offense, the cruelest ingratitude? A deep wound has opened in the heart of that father, pain has seized him and sometimes even anger has troubled his mind, but it was enough for a word of repentance from that son or an act of humility, so that he pressed it against his heart. If that is what you humans do, why is it strange to you that I love and forgive you perfectly?
- 3. I formed you to love and feel loved. You need Me as I need you. It is not true who says that I do not need you, if it were so, I would not have created you or made me a man to rescue you with that sacrifice that was a great test of love; I would have let you lose, but you must recognize that if you feed on my love, it is right that you offer the same to your Father, because I keep telling you: "I have, thirst for your love".
- 4. How can you not miss me and how can I not feel your absence if you are part of my Spirit? Do you see why I ask you to analyze My word and even the way in which I have come, so that you will not be surprised by the fact that I manifest Myself through sinful matters? For my love, your sin could not have meant an obstacle, I have come to purify you to bring you closer to Me. Some have understood it and others have not, that is why among the multitudes of men and women who have listened to me at this time, there are those who have proclaimed that I have returned among men, as well as those who have said that this is impossible.
- 5. My presence has never left you. It is my word that I come to pour out in fulfillment of my promise; it is my love and my light that emanates from this word. Now I find myself doctrinating you, but when the year 1950 arrives, designated by my will as the last of this manifestation, without my Spirit departing from you, I will make this way of communicating cease.
- 6. Only a few hearts will be prepared for that time.
- 7. In the Second Half did I wait for the world to turn to be absent? I left amid ridicule, ridicule, cruelty and doubts. I knew that my death was necessary for the world to rise to life. Again at this time I will be absent in the moments of your confusion, your confusion

and your doubts, but my word, bequeathed to humanity as a testament of love, will once again move the world.

- 8. The war of ideas, creeds, religions, doctrines, philosophies, theories and sciences will come, and my name and Doctrine will walk on all lips. My new coming will be discussed and judged, and from there the great believers will rise up proclaiming that Christ has been among men again. In those moments, from infinity I will encourage those hearts and I will do wonders in their path to strengthen their faith.
- 9. Humanity is remembering on this day, the one in which some magi from the East came to the Bethlehem manger to worship the child God. Today some hearts ask me: Lord, is it true that those powerful and wise lords bowed down before you, recognizing your divinity?
- 10. Yes, my children, it was science, power and wealth that came to prostrate themselves in My presence.
- 11. The shepherds, their wives and their children were also there with their humble, healthy and simple presents, with whom they received and greeted the Redeemer of the world and Mary as the symbol of heavenly tenderness. They represented humility, innocence, simplicity; but those who had in their scrolls the prophecies and promises that spoke of the Messiah, slept soundly without even sensing who had come into the world.
- 12. Sometimes you doubt what the history written by my apostles tells you, because my life has been surrounded by many false legends; now I tell you that what they wrote was true and it was also indispensable for your salvation. All that I have come to confirm now and what the imagination of men has created will be destroyed with the truth of my word at this time. The humble have come before my word bringing in their hearts their present of humility and simplicity. Afterwards, your scientific world, the wealthy and the men of power, will bow to my invisible presence.
- 13. Despite having found you more materialized than in the past times, the evolution that the spirit has had will allow humanity to conceive my new manifestation in a spiritual form. When man thinks he is most distant from my Divinity, behold, he is one step away from it. There are those who claim that I do not exist, but you do not let yourselves be impressed by it, those men speak like that because they have conceived me through unreal forms, and when they are disillusioned by their science that I am not where they believed, then they have denied me, but still great is their desire to know if I really exist.
- 14. Man has not yet found himself, he needs to know himself spiritually so that he has the solution to many confusions and the answer to many questions. This is the time when you

can and should meet, discover and get to know each other. When this is, how clearly he will feel my presence.

- 15. I have allowed you to communicate briefly with the beings of the beyond, which I did not authorize in the Second Time because then you were not prepared for it, neither one nor the other. That door has been opened by Me at this time and with it I fulfill the announcements of my prophets and some of my promises. In 1866 that invisible door was opened for you, and also those of the brain of the elect, to manifest the message that the spirits of light were to bring to men. Before that year, spiritual beings had been manifesting in the nations and peoples of the Earth, which were the precursor signs of my coming.
- 16. You have woken up a lot for science and you have slept a lot for the spiritual, but I have come to teach you a divine science that has love as its root, and from which charity, wisdom, fraternity derive. Your science has brought peoples closer, time and distances have been overcome, it is the fruit of the mind. How strange is it that by the spirit the worlds approach and eternity is conquered? Everyone who longs to walk this path, fill his heart with respect, watch, pray and be obedient to the call of his conscience.
- 17. I have told you that your communication with the spiritual world in this materialized and tangible form will be brief, because in 1950 this lesson and experience will be over, but if you use it properly, it will leave innumerable fruits, among them that of having prepared you for spirit-to-Spirit communication, that is, direct communication without the need for the faculty that I temporarily granted to your understanding. Only love should be what attracts you to each other.
- 18. This is how I teach you so that you do not fall into confused sciences, into new fanaticism or superstitions. That is why it was not allowed to you in the Second Time to know the lessons given in this form, because you would not have understood their essence. Christ promised it to you and Elijah came to fulfill it at this time. The spirits will continue to materialize on the world even after 1950, this will serve so that many skeptics believe and many lethargics awaken, but this people must be obedient letting that form of manifestation end for them at the right moment: later these disciples will arrive to the nations and with a firm hand they will pluck all the grass that has grown among humanity, leaving only the light of experience as fertile wheat. On the desecration that is made of the sacred, those who teach respect for what is pure will arrive. And when spirituality is in the heart of humanity, it will feel that its thought rises to other worlds, and it will feel them penetrate into its heart, then men will have reached a spiritual elevation that will allow them to feel in their heart the presence of the Kingdom of Heaven.

- 19. The bonds of love with which you have been united on earth will be strengthened with those who unite you spiritually in eternity. Thus the universal family will be formed, where there will be no differences.
- 20. You have had among you manifestations of troubled beings who live in darkness, they have passed through the doors of that gift that I have entrusted to you, and who can take these manifestations as evil or therefore judge this Doctrine impure? Do you not think that this gift is aimed at doing charity not only among humans, but also among those who carry darkness in the spirit?
- 21. Whoever misjudges these lessons has studied the works of Jesus of the Second Time poorly. The spiritual life is similar to the material life, it also has its crossroads, vicissitudes and temptations as in this life that you live; when a door is opened to do charity, the needy come there as happened with Jesus in the Second Time and as it happens with those who have received that gift in this time. That is where I want to contemplate your charity.
- 22. I bless you, because when the possessed came before you, you did not call them demons, but you saw in the possessed a brother in atonement, and in those who dominate him, needy brothers who disturb him.
- 23. Tomorrow, there will be no need for those beings to take your brain to understand reality, it will be enough for them to receive your thoughts in their spirit to contemplate the light.
- 24. It is already the last times that I will be with you in this way. Believe in it and also believe that I will not return to this world to materialize my word and even less to become a man.
- 25. Prepare yourselves, for rumors will come to you from men claiming that I have returned, that Christ has come to earth. You will remain faithful and say firmly: the Lord is in spirit with all his children. If you sleep and do not spiritualize yourselves, you will deny that I lifted up my word, and converted into blasphemers and disobedient you will invoke my ray on the multitudes saying to them: let us ask the one who gave us his word to continue speaking to us, let us raise songs and hosannas to him so that he may listen to us; but truly I tell you, my ray will no longer return to human understanding because I will not come to feed your foolishness. What would you expose yourselves to? That the words of apparent light will lead you into confusion. Doesn't your heart want that? Prepare yourselves for that test, and on your obedience and humility the light of my inspiration will shine.

- 26. I announce to you that if before 1950 the unification of these multitudes into a single people is not done, confusion will reign very soon because there will be those who say that the Master is still manifesting, and then woe to this people! Have you not sensed this threat? That spirit of brotherhood and union has not yet awakened in you, and you hope that events will unite you, but if you wait for that, you will see the plagues, disorders, wars and the justice of the elements unleashed, until there is no place of peace in the world, neither on the surface of the Earth, nor in its bowels, nor in the sea, nor in the winds.
- 27. People: I began my word this day full of sweetness, but then it became severe because it is necessary to warn you of dangers and correct your mistakes in time, but I want to finish my lecture by speaking to you with sweetness.
- 28. Disciples: Do not forget that on the day when men remember the birth of Christ, I came to open your eyes even more so that you may come to Me on the path of fulfillment, of humanity, of obedience.
- 29. Today you have not brought me milk, honey and bread, as an offering of love and joy in imitation of the shepherds of that time. Neither will the kings or the wise men of this time bring me incense, gold, and myrrh. Everyone will show me his spirit, so that I may deposit in him a present of love.
- 30. At this moment I descend to you in my word through a human understanding, to welcome you and tell you that I have given you my forgiveness forever.
- 31. I am waiting for the new seed in you, listen to me so that you may be a seed of light.
- 32. Many of you want to die because you are tired and without ideals on Earth. Certainly the death of the body is the rebirth for the spirit, but that body that you occupy serves to purify you. Pray and watch and you will not grow weak. I am in you; when you say that the blood of Christ fell on humanity, do you think that it is only a figurative sense or a symbol? What would you think if I told you that both my blood and my body traced the path to the fulfillment of the mission entrusted to each of you? And if my Spirit is poured out on each one of you, how is it that you do not recognize each other as brothers and sisters and instead hate each other? Have you ever thought that whatever you do with your brothers, you do with me?
- 33. Stop searching the human ancestry of Jesus, it will not reveal to you the subtlety of my body. Penetrate into the great revelations that I have given you at that time and in this one and you will understand what I am now making known to you.
- 34. Do not turn to the books of the world, which although they speak of Me are not written under divine inspiration. See that what springs from the human mind may have

errors, but what comes from heaven cannot mistake you. Guard my revelations with more zeal than if you kept pearls or sparkles.

- 35. Men say in their books that Jesus was among the Essenes seeking their knowledge, but he who knew everything and was before the worlds, had nothing to learn from men; the divine could not learn from the human. Wherever he was, he was teaching. Can there be anyone on earth wiser than God? Christ came from the Father to bring divine wisdom to men. Did not your Teacher give you proof of this when, at the age of twelve, he engrossed the theologians, philosophers and doctors of the Law of that time?
- 36. There are those who have attributed to Jesus the weaknesses of all men, rejoicing in throwing on the divine and spotless man, the mire that they carry in their hearts. Those don't know me. If all the wonders of this Nature that you contemplate are nothing more than the materialization of divine thoughts, do you not think that the body of Christ is the materialization of a sublime thought of your Father's love? Then Christ loved you with the Spirit, not with the flesh. My truth can never be falsified because it contains an absolute light and strength.
- 37. The sweet and unforgettable echo of the word of Jesus, the one that does not hurt, I come to manifest at this time through these humble and clumsy understandings.
- 38. Men, without respect and without love, have dared to judge the life of the highest beings that God has sent among men, taking my own word as the basis for their reasoning. If on a certain occasion I called my disciples brothers, it was not the only one, nor them only whom I called that way. Mary in her virgin womb carried the body of Jesus. The chosen Mother, the most pure Mother, the daylily without blemish, was the embodiment of the maternal tenderness that exists in the divine. Why did Jesus, calling himself the Son of God, not call men brothers when they are also children of God? When will you have enough elevation to allow you to give your just meaning to the divine and the human? Understand that it is the only way for you to know where the mistakes are and where the truth shines.
- 39. It is not men who can tell you about Me with more truth than I, although I tell you these lessons through men, see that it is in their ecstasies that I speak for them. My Doctrine will become understood, its essence that is law will be lived by humanity. Before, the seed of the tares will be exterminated. And when will you call all men brothers? When will you see in them the children of your Father? The only title that will be able to take you to my bosom, will be that of having known how to be children of God and brothers of your fellow men.

- 40. You who care so much about your home, why are you not equally concerned about the dwelling that you will have to prepare in eternity for your spirit? You who turn on the light of your room so that you will not be in darkness, why don't you turn on the lamp of your heart so that you will no longer remain in darkness?
- 41. When you are ready, I will tell you at length about the three times and the seven stages or epochs so that you will not confuse one with the other.
- 42. Here is my revealing and simple word, understand it and put it into practice.
- 43. This is an instant of grace in which the light of my Holy Spirit spreads in all the worlds; light that is divine wisdom for every spiritual creature. And you who are listening to my word, enjoying yourselves with the wisdom of the Spirit of Truth, find in all of it the meaning of my teachings, prepare yourselves in truth, because it is necessary that you teach many my Law.
- 44. My Law is a path of justice and love to which I am calling men again, so that they may govern families and peoples with that love and that justice of which I am speaking to you. In that Law there is the beginning and the end of everything created; it is my will that everything lives in harmony, and that you, within this Creation, evolve spiritually as the different kingdoms of Nature evolve, so that you achieve the progress of your spirit.
- 45. Man has stagnated morally and spiritually, he has forged a cult towards Me and a way of living that he believes are the best, and he has fallen into a routine that wearies and fatigues his spirit, fanatizing it in material rites and ceremonies. Instead, see the level of evolution at which the kingdoms that form material Nature are located, see their order, their harmony and their perfection.
- 46. You have to understand that you, endowed with spirit, signify in Creation, the most beloved work of the Father, because in you He deposited essence, attributes and immortality.
- 47. There is no death for the spirit, death as you conceive it, that is, ceasing to exist. It cannot be the death of the body, death or end for the spirit. That is precisely where he opens the eyes to a higher life, while his envelope closes them to the world forever. It's just an instant of transition on the route that leads to perfection. If you have not yet understood it this way, it is because you still love this world very much and feel closely linked to it. You are worried about leaving this dwelling because you think you are masters of what you possess in it, and there are still those who retain a vague presentiment of my divine justice and are afraid to penetrate into the spiritual valley.

- 48. Humanity has loved this world too much; too much, because its love has been misdirected. How many have succumbed to it for this cause! How much the spirits have materialized for the same reason!
- 49. Only when you have felt the steps of death near, when you have been seriously ill, when you have suffered, is when you think that you are one step away from the Afterlife, from that justice that only in those trances do you fear and then you make promises and oaths to the Father to love him, to serve him and obey him on Earth.
- 50. Pain purifies you, pain is the chisel that shapes the heart of man so that it reaches spirituality. So that your pain may not be sterile, you need the torch of faith to illuminate you so that you may have courage and patience in trials.
- 51. You are the best fruit that has sprung from Me, who am the universal tree; always fulfill my Law of love so that I can rejoice with you.
- 52. If you hurry in life a cup of bitterness for the sake of humanity, return to her that same cup, but full of honey. Like Christ, who gathered only pain and bitterness among the men whom He loved so much, and still hanging on the tree, while the mobs blasphemed and offered him gall and vinegar, He opened his side as a spring of love to give His blood to the children, as the wine of resurrection and eternal life.
- 53. In the Second Time, the Master separated himself from his disciples for a few hours and when he returned, he observed that they were deliberating, then he asked them: What have you learned from my Doctrine? And one of them answered, Master, when you are not with us, we study your words, but we do not always understand. The Master then said to them: Behold the sea, see that it is immense, this is the Law of the Father, she is the beginning and the end of everything created, but I will grant you to understand as far as my will is.
- 54. Humanity goes on different paths in this Third Time and does not find the truth. I send her messages and signals but she is blind. The voices of the elements and wars have not been enough to testify to the second coming of Christ among humanity.
- 55. Among a few I find myself, teaching my message of spirituality, which man will know in this time. And from among those who have come to Me to hear me, I have chosen the new disciples, who will be the emissaries and messengers of my Work in the world.
- 56. That is why you see how tireless and persevering I am teaching you my lesson, because I want to leave you strong. This word will be heard throughout the universe.

- 57. If you work with purity and love, you will have done a work that will dignify you before Me, because you worked hard to implant morality, love and spirituality among men.
- 58. I will make your example be recognized and taken into account by humanity. Then the generations to come will firmly follow in your footsteps.
- 59. To achieve peace, fulfill my Law and you will have it in your spirit, and the hour of the death of the body, which you do not know when it will be, will find you in peace.
- 60. Be vigilant, taking care not to stain your mind with impure thoughts; she is a creator and when you give room to an evil idea, she lowers herself to lower planes and your spirit is surrounded by darkness.
- 61. Be zealous for my law, for I have put it in you. Do you know why I removed the material symbols? Because you yourselves are the symbol of the Father's love.
- 62. Every time you attend one of my teachings, prepare yourselves, and meditate that if you are going to receive a lesson, you must take advantage of it, because otherwise the spiritual seed in your heart will be sterile, and you will not only have missed the divine sowing, but even your time.
- 63. Meditate before you come to listen to me, so that you do not leave my precincts with the same defects with which you arrived there, and then you will be able to say with intimate satisfaction that you have been able to take advantage of the lessons of your Teacher.
- 64. If you do not concentrate to listen to me, or try to put my teachings into practice, you will never be able to contemplate the fruit that my word can produce among you. But on the other hand, if you strive to carry out my Doctrine, and apply it to your actions and live it, then you will begin to see how you get out of spiritual stagnation to advance on your path of evolution, the one that will take your spirit step by step to true greatness.
- 65. My word speaks of love and that love, when applied to your life, will translate into fraternity, union, equality, harmony and peace. Moreover, in order for you to be inspired by obedience in my word, you first need to believe in the truth of my manifestation.
- 66. If you do not believe me now that I communicate through the understanding of these creatures, what will it be when I speak to you through the spirit of the great inspired of the times to come?
- 67. You all wish to be saved; you all want to escape the atonement of the spirit and you all dream of knowing Heaven; but I tell you that the effort you make to achieve all this is

very small and that many times, instead of looking for the means that could help you achieve it, you flee from them.

68. You believe that Heaven is a region in infinity, and that you will be able to reach it by sincere repentance of your faults, at the hour of your material death, trusting that you will be forgiven at that moment and led by Me to the Kingdom of Heaven. That is what you believe. On the other hand, I tell you that Heaven is not a place, nor a region, nor a mansion, the heaven of the spirit is its elevation and its perfection, it is its state of purity. Whose is it to allow you to penetrate heaven, in Me who have always called you, or in you who have always been slow?

69. Limit no more the infinite, the divine. Do you not understand that if Heaven were as you think, a mansion, a region or a certain place then it would no longer be infinite? It is time for you to conceive the spiritual in a higher way, even if your idea does not reach the whole reality, but at least approaches it.

70. Always keep in mind that the spirit that reaches the high degrees of goodness, wisdom, purity and love is beyond time, pain and distances. He is not limited to inhabiting one place, he can be everywhere, and find in everything a supreme delight to exist, to feel, to know, to love and to know himself loved.

71. That is the heaven of the spirit.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 147

- 1. I receive my people, you who come in search of the sweetness of my word, to alleviate the hardships of life. I come to give you the tenderness that shelters my divine heart and to bless you.
- 2. It is the time when I come to deliver in this way my word of truth on this planet, valley of sorrows in which you are suffering, O humanity!
- 3. On your heavy sleep and on the bitterness in which you find yourselves, my law appears once again, which comes to awaken you, to illuminate the Earth, according to my promise made in the Second Time.
- 4. It was written that when men were in a great height of perversity, my light would shine in the world, all spirits would be converted, for children and the elderly there would be prophecies; and women and men would have spiritual visions.
- 5. See that you are already in those times, when the sin of Sodom and Gomorrah has spread; when the parents do not know the children and they rise up against the parents. It is then that my light, like a sublime beacon of hope, comes to illuminate you like the radiant morning sun.
- 6. I have promised you that if three of you gather in the name of the Father, my ray would descend and my divine thoughts would become words to comfort and strengthen you in your sadness and loneliness. Because I am the Divine Word who has loved and loves humanity, before and after the cross.
- 7. The world is moved because the minds are sick and in their confusion they do not know whether or not I am the Master. Men have always lost the balance of justice and truth. They have touched the extremes. In times past, you worshiped God in all the material forms that were before your eyes: in the stars, in the elements, and in idols made with your hands. Now man feels greatness and exalts his personality and is ashamed to proclaim God, calling him by other names so as not to compromise his pride, so as not to get off the pedestal of his position. That is why they call me: Cosmic Intelligence, architect of the Universe, but I have taught you to tell me: Our Father! My father! As I showed you in the second half. Why, telling me Father, do men think that their personality is being lowered or diminished?
- 8. To you, beloved disciples, the Master asks: What is yours in this world? All that you possess, the Father has given it to you so that you may use it in your transit through the Earth, while your heart beats. If your spirit comes from my Divinity, if it is a breath of the heavenly Father, if it is the incarnation of an atom of my Spirit; if your body has also

been formed within my laws and I entrust it to you as an instrument of your spirit, nothing is yours, beloved children. Everything created is the Father's and He has made you temporarily possessors of it. Remember that your material life is only a step in eternity, it is a ray of light in infinity and therefore you must attend to what is eternal, what never dies and that is the spirit.

- 9. Look! All the trappings of this world are destined to disappear, so that others may come in due time; but your spirit will continue to live eternally and will contemplate the Father in all his splendor, the Father from whose womb he sprang. Everything created has to return to the place where it came from.
- 10. The love of God is infinite and the more you have wanted to diminish it, the greater it will rise up before you and the more intensely it will manifest itself on your way. You wanted to humanize him by seeking him in various ways and you worshiped him in the narrowness of a quarry sanctuary made by human hands. But I tell you: Do not look for him so little! Don't look for him like that! Seek Him in the greatness of his Holy Spirit, sublime, divine, majestic, owner of all that has been, of what is and what will be.
- 11. If in your thoughts you still wonder if it will be possible for the ray of light of Jesus of Nazareth to be illuminating this sinful world through his word, this voice asks you: When should the doctor arrive if it is not when there is gravity in the sick person? Today the world is agitated in the midst of its deepest pain, there is agony and death rattle in the spirits and that is why it is the moment that the Father has chosen to illuminate and raise the spirits through this message of peace and love, in fulfillment of the prophecies.
- 12. Man has forgotten his Creator and has only wanted to live for matter. Today the Master is coming to tell you: Learn to make use of the powers of your spirit, so that the owner of the world and of the atoms, of the greatness of the infinite and even of the most imperceptible, is also of your thoughts; shine and shine in your dwelling of light and that light envelops you and illuminates like all the stars.
- 13. Do not ask yourselves any more why I am with you. Let my Divine Spirit vibrate with love for all creatures, come closer to this spiritual banquet that I am offering you, to the table where the tenderness of my words invites you to rise firmly on the path of true light. Hurry up, my children, because I will deliver this legacy to you in just a few moments.
- 14. I hear the cry of the dying man and that of the mother in moments of sadness and anguish. My spirit, who is everywhere, inside and outside the human, answers them: Do not be afraid, I hear your prayer, I am here with you!

- 15. Beloved disciples of the Third Time: I come to invite you to shine with me, to be the light of the world and my collaborators in this divine task, so that you prepare the sowing with spirituality, with piety, with mercy, with love, as I have taught you. Water this seed with tears of compassion that you shed when you feel the pain of your fellow man, with tears of repentance, they bring joy to my Divinity and possess the sublime power of contrition and faith. I do not ask you to do it with the blood in your veins, because it does not reach Me.
- 16. Man, in his blindness, seeks me in the wrong ways, and when he does not humanize my Divinity, he divinizes his humanity. That is why my voice says to him: It is time for you to listen to me and feel me in the depths of your heart. Remember that in your sorrows and in your joys my love is always present. But when your heart wants to tell me: I have felt you! you silence his voice; when your spirit wants to rise to Me, you stop him with the heavy chains of your materialism.
- 17. Do not despair in trials: Carry your cross with resignation, as I taught you to carry it, have faith and think that nothing goes unnoticed by Me and that everything that exists is counted: to the last of the sands of the sea and to the farthest star. My words in the Sermon on the Mount were also told; the blows of the hammer that my hands and feet drilled when I was nailed to the tree; the thorns of the crown that humanity placed on my divine temples and my last words on the cross.
- 18. Never feel alone or attempt against your life, because your days are also numbered by the Father.
- 19. Forget for a moment your pains and give mercy, pity and love, so that you can manifest the power and love of the Father through yourselves.
- 20. If you have felt too small for God to take care of you, I tell you: You think this way because of your egoism that does not allow you to conceive the greatness of your Father. Remember all that your material parents do to guide your steps when you are little and how much they go out of their way to take care of you. For the totality of the love of all the fathers and mothers of the earth is only a weak reflection of what God loves you. Understand how much your Heavenly Father must love you, in order to have come to suffer in this world, to teach you the true way and to give you eternal life. You are the most precious being, the magnum opus of his creation. Being atoms, you are great before Him. His Kingdom is represented in you and the Universe is symbolized; within you you can find heaven and a luminous sun, but you have not known how to know yourselves, so today I say to you: Understand my word, let me shine in your inner heaven and live in you. Let my Work flourish and bear fruit in your heart, so that your Father may be glorified and carry out his divine plan of giving salvation to all spirits.

- 21. Humanity, in its materialism, tells me: Is it true that the kingdom of the Spirit exists? And I answer you, O unbelievers, you are the Thomas of the Third Time. Feeling pity, compassion, tenderness, kindness, nobility, are not attributes of matter, nor are the graces and gifts that you carry hidden in yourself. All those feelings that you have engraved in your heart and in your mind, all those potencies, are of the spirit and you should not deny it. The flesh is only a limited instrument, and the spirit is not: He is great because He is an atom of God.
- 22. Seek the mansion of the spirit at the bottom of your being and the great wisdom in the greatness of love.
- 23. Learn from Me, so that you may be good sowers in the field of love. In this time when humanity does not love each other, and does not realize the hour it is living, I have come to you fulfilling my promise.
- 24. I come to give you my lessons again, awakening your sleeping senses and faculties, so that you may put all the good that is in you at the service of my divine Law.
- 25. The end of my communication is already approaching and you must arrive at that day with true spirituality and knowledge of my Doctrine.
- 26. The manifestations that you are seeing you will not contemplate again, they have only been the preparation for my direct spiritual communication with you.
- 27. Whenever your spirit rises to Me, you will truly feel my presence.
- 28. It is time that my Work should be better known, but your fear has not allowed it to be so; many times you are afraid to speak, but after 1950 it will be universally known and understood.
- 29. In my work as a Teacher at this time, I have been seconded by the spiritual world, which has left among this people an example of fraternity, of elevation and fulfillment. It is necessary that you do the same.
- 30. My word has fought against your religious fanaticism. He has sweetly persuaded you that your spirit, within the evolution it has achieved, can dispense with all external worship and all ritual form.
- 31. I wanted to leave you united as brothers, because the time of the struggle is approaching and I want you to come to possess mettle in spirit and moral strength.
- 32. Look that on your way you are going to find pictures of misery, of pain. You are going to cross paths with the living dead and the possessed of darkness. You are going to

contemplate those who have an inveterate heart and those who have fallen victims to their passions.

- 33. I tell you from now on: Do not be afraid to reach out to them. If it is his body that suffers from diseases that are repugnant or contagious to you, do not be afraid of contagion or diseases of the spirit. Do not forget or doubt that you are protected by my grace, so that this too may be one more witness before the unbelievers. Go to the meeting of the sick and needy and through your elevation, advice and prayers, bring them closer to the Doctor of doctors. If you do so, you will have put into practice the gifts that I have given you.
- 34. You still have to fight a lot to achieve the development and evolution of your spirit. It is necessary that you increase your willingness to serve me in your fellow men.
- 35. Unify your analysis and your interpretation of my word, so that your worship and your works may be the same in all.
- 36. When men come to you to ask you what your ideology is, you will show them this page of divine love, with your deeds, words and writings.
- 37. The disciples of the Holy Spirit are entrusted with this task. Work and you will see your efforts crowned.
- 38. I see in your spirit the longing to know the hereafter. You no longer concretize just to live and worry about what belongs to this world. The pain, the tears, the trials, have disillusioned you, have dematerialized you and have led you to the path of spiritual elevation.
- 39. Be transported on the wings of prayer to the regions of the spirit, so that there you may be saturated with peace and light.
- 40. Give my teachings their true meaning, without forgetting that the men I use to speak to you are only an instrument of my will.
- 41. You stand before the altar of wisdom, of which I make you guardians and responsible. Take care that it is not desecrated, but beware of falling into mysticism, because I have seen many who imitate the white mausoleums that outwardly flaunt their whiteness and keep only rot inside.
- 42. You who work in my countryside, you will carry my word like a seed and you will sow it and cultivate it as I have taught you. You will be the continuators of my disciples of the Second Time and you will preach my gospel in the different nations.

- 43. How much you will have to fight to soften the hard human heart and how you must resist the tests to be believed! Only faith and perseverance in my teaching will lead you to triumph. If you weaken, you will have lost this opportunity to save yourself and you will carry in your spirit the pain of having yielded under the influence of the unbelievers.
- 44. You have come to Me, obeying the call that I have made to you and you will arrive seeking without knowing what is the best way to present yourselves before your Father, and I say to you: come as disciples, my children and remain close to Me.
- 45. I know, from before you raise your prayer, what you are going to ask of me, what you need and I only grant you that which is for your good, because you yourselves do not know what is convenient for you. If you trust in Me and are satisfied with my will, I will give you what you need and your heart will make you realize that what you have received is just, what you need, and you will grant me the reason to govern your destiny.
- 46. I do not ask you to pay for my benefits, I love you and I only fulfill my duty as a Father. On the other hand, when the world grants you a favor, it does not do it to alleviate your sorrow, but to attract admiration, praise to itself, and that humiliating charity is not meritorious. I have taught you discreet charity, the pious works that dignify the one who does them and the one who receives them, those that are hidden between two hearts and that seek to alleviate and comfort, having my Divinity as the only witness.
- 47. All of you who follow me must seek in the future life your hope of salvation and compensation for your hardships, and then full of confidence, you will be patient in trials, content with your restitution and even more, you will be happy, because you will be able to pay past debts, repair mistakes and get rid of serious faults.
- 48. At this moment, you are elevated savoring my words, you have no secrets for Me, you invite me to penetrate your heart and to know everything that is inside, and I leave in it, like a thirsty flower, my word of love, which is life-giving dew. Just as you have prepared today, always do it, keep my lessons in your memory, analyzing them and then putting them into practice.
- 49. You do not think that by serving others you degrade yourself and that your personality weakens; I have already told you that it is better for you to give than to receive, and that if you give a part of your inheritance, you will be accumulating works of true value for your spirit. What I have given you, does not belong only to you, I have made you the depositaries of a wealth of gifts that you must send to your brothers.
- 50. This voice that you hear now is the same one that the first inhabitants of the earth heard, the same one that the people of Israel heard in the beginning, the one that made Moses tremble. Do you not recognize it in its essence?

- 51. When you come to communicate with me from spirit to Spirit, those words of the prophets who said will be fulfilled: "Men and women will penetrate into a spiritual life unknown until that time, their eyes will see beyond the earthly and everything will be transformed." You are one of those called to see the beginning of a new era that will lead humanity to know the true purpose for which it was created. In this time, I will be loved and recognized by my children and they will love each other. This is the goal that I have pointed out to man and to which he will reach. I will announce it to you from now on.
- 52. In this age, come before the Master of Masters, come to rest from your earthly fatigue under the foliage of the Tree of Life. Come to feed yourselves with the bread of eternal life and to quench your thirst in the crystalline waters that I am pouring in torrents into your spirit.
- 53. I receive you to give you my warmth as a Father, my teaching as a Teacher and the balm as a Doctor of doctors. You will find everything in Me and you have no reason to complain, because I do not abandon you. Like a thief, I tiptoe to your heart and quietly relax when I find you ready. When you meditate on my Work, in your prayer I teach your spirit to communicate with my Divinity, it is when I reveal the truth to you and give you everything you are going to need on your way.
- 54. Difficult times are coming for you and also for humanity. Times of great calamities and if you are not prepared, you will weaken in your faith and in the confidence of what I am talking about. Tomorrow you will see my prophecies fulfilled, see that I do not disappoint you. In your good intentions I strengthen you and I say to you: Walk this way, and when an evil thought assails you, I say to you: Do not walk this way; do this and do not do this; I show you the best way; I say to you: Eat of this fruit and leave the other because this one is good and the other poisons you.
- 55. Then why don't you ignite your faith in my Divinity more? Why don't you let yourselves be guided by my word? Do you find in it evil and a bad direction for you? No, you tell me in your heart. Truly it is your spirit who speaks to me, who confesses before Me, puts on my strength and is saturated with my wisdom, because he does know who it is who teaches and commands him.
- 56. I come after your spirit, it is to him that I have called, because my voice is heard spiritually throughout the Universe making the call to every spirit. For it is the time when all of you must remember the spiritual teachings that have been forgotten in the heart of man.
- 57. It has been my will to pour out the light of the Holy Spirit in torrents, so that the world may clearly contemplate the path that leads to spirituality, to the advancement and

progress of this humanity; a path that I have come to show to all without any distinction, a path in which there are no worldly pleasures, nor materialism, a path clean of low passions, free of material conflicts and that only leads to a divine end, to a spiritual end.

- 58. And who are those who will walk this path? Anyone who wants to get rid of materialism, anyone who wants to penetrate to a spiritual fulfillment, anyone who wants to be my servant, my companion, will pass through it. Because I have a countryside and everyone who wants to serve humanity will come to it, because by serving humanity, he is serving Me.
- 59. Understand my inspiration and my divine desire, so that step by step you may prepare yourselves and be willing to receive what I have to give to each of you in this Third Time, because I am delivering great missions, I am inheriting the spirits and preparing the matters so that united the spirit and the matter, they rise to the fulfillment of their mission.
- 60. I am preparing you as the strong one of the nations, of the world; for you I will send messages to the afflicted, I will stop the unleashed elements; for one of my servants who flaunts in his spirit the triangle of my Divinity and who with faith rises in prayer, I will stop the chaos that envelops humanity.
- 61. I will continue preparing you and giving you the light so that you can understand my teaching and so, little by little, you will rise in spiritual knowledge, I will entrust you with the essence of my word, my wisdom, so that tomorrow you will be the great analyzers of my word.
- 62. I am taking you away from your mistakes, from your ignorance, from your spiritual backwardness; I am giving you a new opportunity to get closer to Me through knowledge, the light of conviction and so you can defend yourself and defend my Work. My Law, which I have given you in Three Times, now you will no longer hide it, that Law will be presented to men in all its purity, in its truth, in its wisdom. For everyone who obeys the law will be regenerated in a short time. The people of Israel will be prepared with her and will be the people who teach everyone who stands in their way to purify themselves.
- 63. Beloved people: I have always manifested myself in my power, in my light and in my wisdom, and if men have not found me in what I am, it is because they have not meditated or contemplated my greatness. They have only become confused, their minds have been troubled and they do not find a solution to their troubles. But the moment will come when everyone will feel me and contemplate me, in the divine, in the pure, in the invisible, in the spiritual.

- 64. Do merit with works that elevate you and dignify you before Me, because according to your preparation, so you will draw closer to the Father.
- 65. That is why I tell you to prepare yourselves, because you have to reach the Father and I do not want you to present yourselves with the stain of your sin.
- 66. I give you the weapon of love, with this weapon you will be able to overcome all obstacles, you will be able to put away all confusion, hatred and ill will. With love you will be able to do great works. Wield this weapon because it is with which I have been fighting in this Third Time and with it I want you to do wonderful works among your brothers.
- 67. People, listen and follow me, push aside with the strength that I have given you, everything that stands in your way and at the end of your journey you will be the victor, the warrior who triumphs in the battle; because if today you are not yet in the great contest, tomorrow you will be, and with the understanding of the mission that I have given you and with full knowledge of your responsibility, you will rise giving the alert, giving the good news of my teaching that comes to give strength to the heart of humanity, so that it may rise and follow you on the way.
- 68. I am teaching you how to fight and how victory is achieved, so that you can take these examples to your brothers.
- 69. You are under the shade of the tree, eating the richest delicacies that no man could give you, the Master can give it to you because I have prepared the table and the fruits, and Elijah has gathered you so that you can get enough, for recreation and food of your spirit and for strength of your body.
- 70. I have come again as the Great Warrior, fighting to rescue my people, I have presented myself in the midst of darkness to dispel them with the light of my Holy Spirit, so that my people can contemplate me in all my splendor, in all my power.
- 71. Already from the Second Time I have spoken to you in parable and figurative sense and now it has been my will to materialize more the meaning of my word, so that you can all understand me. For I have told you that at this time every sinful and non-sinful eye will behold me. Now, great multitudes will listen to my word, they will be recreated with my wonders and their brains will know how to analyze my lessons with perfection. I am enlightening the brains of the clumsy, so that they analyze my word. That is why I have been cleansing you of everything that can confuse you, so that with your free understanding and prepared with my light, you can assimilate the essence of my word and make it known by all means as it is my will.

- 72. Men in their science, in their doctrines and according to their own will, have prepared many paths to lead their spirit to Me, but I tell you, I have allowed all this to humanity, so that after having searched for me in their materialism, they stop to meditate on the spiritual, because they have forgotten that they carry a spirit that is part of my Spirit.
- 73. I have come to combat the confusion and error into which humanity has fallen by trusting and living only for matter. That is why I have presented myself with all humility in this Third Time to live with you, no longer in matter, now in Spirit, so that you may resemble Me and awaken your spirit, so that in him the gifts he possesses may develop and manifest themselves through matter. Because I want a strong people, in whom I put all my trust, the great missions, the great positions. A people that does not weaken before the first test or stop before the invader; may he contemplate the enemy as an innocent and ignorant brother in the Work of the Father, may he approach him without fearing him and with all love and charity teach him, prevent him, lead him and speak to his spirit, to his heart.
- 74. My struggle is great, because I want to contemplate a people responsible for their actions, an active people in which good works, love, humility, recognition of my Divinity, understanding of the Marian Trinitarian Spiritualist Work are reflected. A people that only wields the weapons of love, charity and light. This is how I want to contemplate my people, this is how I want to leave them prepared for after my communication through the human brain ends, in 1950, the date indicated by my Divinity and since my word cannot go back, on that date I will end my communication through the human understanding.
- 75. You shall not profane this command, nor shall you attempt to retain my Ray among you or to my Spiritual World, for woe, woe to you if you do so! for it will not be my Spirit, it will not be my Ray that illuminates you. After 1950, I will communicate with everyone who knows how to prepare, with everyone who becomes spiritualized so that he can communicate with Me from spirit to Spirit; because then my inspiration will be received by everyone, not only by those I have named pedestals, no, my inspiration will be transmitted by everyone, in its truth and in its essence, because this is my will.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 148

- 1. Engrave my words deeply in your spirit, because each of them is part of the book that I am showing you at this time, in which you can study and later teach your brothers.
- 2. You do not yet have all the wisdom in your understanding, nor all the grace in your spirit, so it is necessary that you come to receive my lesson. My path is not a flowery path, but a path of struggle and great trials. That is why I invite you to pray and meditate, so that you can understand me.
- 3. Humanity will recognize as my apostles those who, full of humility, carry my Doctrine. I want justice and righteousness to be in all your acts, so that you will be respected. A war of ideas is approaching and will be unleashed on all nations. Each one of you will be a soldier, but to defend this cause, you will use the weapons of love, reason and charity. Many will be confused when they hear your testimony and will say that it is not possible for the Divine Master to come and speak to men and you will explain with the lessons you have received, my Doctrine of love. My light will come down to you and I will speak through your mouth.
- 4. Very few are those who at this time strive for a spiritual ideal, because humanity has lost its sensitivity and has forgotten its duties to its God.
- 5. I look at the children, without joy, without peace, full of the material knowledge their understanding, and of the spiritual laws and virtues they have learned nothing and their saddened spirit begs, implores charity and their prayer is not heard. Their parents have not been prepared to teach them. Women have asked me for the gift of motherhood, which I have not granted to them, without measuring their responsibility, and here are the consequences; they have not been able to lead to childhood, they have not shaped their heart, nor have they enlightened their spirit and it has not been able to develop.
- 6. You, who form the present world, will go through great struggles and the fruit of your effort will be collected by the generations to come. Leave them an inheritance of faith and deep convictions, help them to climb with your works of love.
- 7. You have heard the call of the Master, who is waiting for you once again to give you his word, which is a divine caress. Not only the first received this grace, but also the last have been worthy to receive this Doctrine that will evolve the concept that humanity had of God. I have told you that I have been with you at all times, but truly I tell you, Because of the faithfulness of the first to whom I gave my first orders, you last ones have achieved grace.

- 8. My word today is the same as that of times past, only the manifestation is different. Tomorrow I will not speak to you in the way I am speaking to you now; the customs of the peoples will change by the same evolution, but you will always be prepared to receive the messages that your Lord is sending you. You all should know that I will always be with you.
- 9. My manifestations of this time have been and will continue to be a reason for discussions among religions and sects, but Spiritualism will triumph, because its purity will make the greatness of my Work felt and you will bear witness to these lessons with your way of living, which will be an example and a teaching for your brothers.
- 10. Sometimes I repeat my lessons to you in order to indelibly engrave them in your heart and in them you will find the imprint of the Master.
- 11. This message is for all peoples, not just for those of you who call yourselves spiritualists.
- 12. The essence of this Work will be the basis on which all laws will rest and thus, the world will enter a period of understanding, fraternity and reconstruction. Only with weapons of love will men be able to break down the barriers that divide them today. Only under these principles will the leaders of the peoples succeed in uniting the men of these times. Then the strong will be seen reaching out his hand to the weak, and the latter, when he gets up, helping the strong, united both as one family: the family of Christ, the one who knows his destiny and the end that awaits him: eternity.
- 13. My disciples are not alone in spreading my Doctrine; my spiritual hosts are also scattered throughout the world, preparing minds and hearts to continue my Work among humanity.
- 14. Your eyes will not see the fulfillment of these prophecies, but you will be able to contemplate the prepared fields and the scattered seed, which will germinate in the spirit of future generations. And so the world will go on its march, recognizing the supreme authority of its Creator, without whose will not a leaf of the tree moves.
- 15. Prepare yourselves, because you are going to enter a time of great spiritual events. So far, it has only been a stage of preparation, now comes the time to face the world, which is clinging to its ideas, its concepts, cults and doctrines.
- 16. Go and talk about my Work, in which all who seek me can find me. I won't tell anyone apart. In this way you will announce that the Master is waiting for all his children, that no one will be late at my door, because the salvation of all must be consummated.

- 17. Verily I tell you, the world is against you and I am preparing you for this, so that you may know how to defend the cause of your faith, with the weapons of love and charity. I tell you that you will triumph even when your triumph is not known. Now your sacrifice will not be of blood, but you will know of calamity and contempt. But the Master will be there to defend and comfort you, because no disciple will be alone.
- 18. You symbolically carry the cross of suffering, which will always remind you of the one that I carried for your sins, and even if you will not reach martyrdom for my sake, if you will know how to have self-denial.
- 19. I will make that cross light for you, because as a divine Cyrenian I will help you to climb the mountain of your life until you arrive full of merits in the presence of your Lord.
- 20. Listen carefully to my word, for it is the food that feeds you; no longer complain of hunger or poverty, for I have come to sustain you and to give you strength.
- 21. Everyone who presents to me his scarce patrimony on earth, expecting a word of encouragement from Me, I comfort him by saying: be content with what you have now and do not seek temporal goods, aspire to eternal life. Do works that endure, build on unshakable foundations of faith and love, and you will have peace in the world, the rest I will give you in addition and none of my children will perish. Once again I repeat those words to you: "Birds do not sow or reap, they do not spin, and yet they do not lack sustenance and shelter."
- 22. Until today you have remained studying with me as kindergartners and disciples, but the day will come when you will leave this earth taking my word of love to other regions and with it you will kindle the fire of love in many hearts that call me and that today live quietly waiting for the hour of my return to get up to work, they will diligently help you in your work. Go forth as good sowers. Conquer for Me as many hearts as you can. Each one will be received as a seed of yours. The sinners that you have converted, the sick of the body or of the spirit that you have healed, will be merits that will bring you closer to Me.
- 23. Take my word as a seed of life, take care of it, and make it flourish in your spirit and in that of the one who receives it; watch over it and for those in whom it has been sown so that your work is just, what would it be of a seed if it were abandoned during the time of its germination or development?
- 24. To the hearts that you do not have close, prepare them with your prayer. Everything that is not within your reach entrust to the Spiritual World and those beings will complete your work and everything will be order, harmony and fulfillment.

- 25. All your acts and missions will be known by those present and by those who are to come, therefore take care that all your steps are illuminated by the light of my teaching.
- 26. The chosen spirits are scattered throughout the world and I have contemplated in them the fear of breaking my laws, their desire is to work so that the Earth is covered with obedient beings who honor me, glorify me and communicate spiritually with me and I will make them hear my voice incessantly instructing them, guiding them to remember the example of their Master.
- 27. Everything is perfectly arranged in the universe. Everywhere there are forerunners and prophets who fulfill their mission inspired by Me. Work spiritually and materially so that you live in harmony with the laws that govern you. In both works you will have the just payment; but do not receive charity or consolation in a material form, nor demand spiritual retribution in exchange for the work you do on earth.
- 28. Let your faith grow so that you may do works worthy of your spirit. Trust in yourselves and speak in my name, for it will not be your words but mine that I will make flow from your lips so that you may feel that I am with you.
- 29. You all have a present for Me and you offer it with humility; some a deep repentance for their faults, others, the joy of having carried out a good work. Some of you have the desire to lean on Me. Trust that you will come out ahead in any difficult undertaking. I am reading your heart, granting grace to some and receiving their tribute from others.
- 30. Pray and prepare your home to be a temple, and under that roof the sick will be healed and the suffering spirits will be quieted. You will not lack bread and a roof. I have sent you so that you may be consolation and charity among humanity and bring to it the peace that fulfillment gives; if, after having given what you have, you pick up ingratitude, overcome pain, take strength in Me, that I will give you patience and conformity.
- 31. Carry peace in your heart and you will act with serenity, you will be virtuous in your actions so that you know how to spread this grace around you. Fight the war, purify the environment, do the work of reconstruction in men and in peoples, and soon you will see the lights of a new day appear for humanity.
- 32. Then you will see men coming to Me, in search of love and charity, of reconciliation and peace, requesting the divine light so as not to err anymore, trusting and expecting life and strength from Me, recognizing Me as a Father.
- 33. Keep this teaching in which my revelations, prophecies and analyzes that I give you at this time are enclosed. Discover also its essence, which is breath for the spirit, take it gently because it is part of the Book of True Life, which I have opened in the sixth chapter. When you have studied my lessons deeply and are ready to put them into

practice, you will make your life change, you will live simply, you will love all my manifestations, you will seek to be always in contact with me and you will lay the foundations for the formation of a new world that will be governed by my laws and in which I will be respected and obeyed.

- 34. When the world puts its burden of sorrows and misunderstandings on your heart, come to Me and I will give you strength and heal your wounds; feel like children before Me even though you have lived a lot and rest in the peace of my Spirit.
- 35. In the world in which you live, there is not a single heart that does not suffer. You are all traveling on the path of your Calvary, but you have not learned to receive trials with love and you do not accept your cup of bitterness. You have not imitated Jesus in his perfect passion. You are not alone in your trials, you have Me as a Cyrenian, to make your cross lighter.
- 36. Do not be intimidated by the storms of life, do not despair in pain, bear with patience your restitution and when you have climbed the mountain and are elevated on a spiritual cross, invisible to men, seek my presence to feel strong, I will be with you, to give you breath and your spirit will merge with mine in the supreme hour. I will receive you, I will comfort you and I will give you my peace.
- 37. Then you will see an unknown world opening up before your spirit, you will feel that you are entering a new life and when you contemplate from there this Earth, this scale where you now live, you will feel pity for the world that suffers, that is in anguish and lives without hope, because the light of this revelation that I have brought you in the Third Time has not yet reached it and your spirit will ask me for the mission of working spiritually for it, to lead its steps along the true path. You will gather all your powers to put them at the service of your younger brothers, of those who have not wanted to hear the voice of their Heavenly Father, who is love and justice. Then you will become emissaries of peace, and thus you will continue working in the Divine Work; you will know how great is the spiritual mission that corresponds to you, and on each new scale that you reach, you will feel closer to me. my will will be yours and yours will be mine. In this way I will lead you along the path that leads to Me.
- 38. Be tireless as you walk along the path marked by the Master. Sometimes your plant bleeds and your garments are torn in the thorns, but your hope sustains you. This is how the One from whom you sprouted looks at you, and to whom you will return.
- 39. Now I am your traveling companion, the one who heals your wounds, to make you feel my balm. In this way I cause to be reborn what is still asleep in your being and you awaken to the call of your conscience, because I am the resurrection and the life.



- 40. You were dead, but I raised you to the life of grace and made you contemplate the light of my Spirit.
- 41. As a teacher, I am very patient and tireless. My lesson is new in appearance and yet it is the same, because from generation to generation, since the beginning of time, I have only taught you to love one another and by that way you will be able to reach Me.
- 42. I made you for Me and I want you for Me. I have called you to teach you to live as spirits of light. Today you travel in this world, tomorrow you do not know if you will be separated from those who have been yours here. Always be prepared, so that you may come to the call of your brothers at any time. I'm going to give you some more time, because if I surprised you right now, what would you present to me? Have you spread my doctrine? Have you awakened those who sleep to eternal life? Do you feel ready to resist a trial?
- 43. These questions that I ask you are the ones that you should ask yourself daily, so that you may live alert and prepared and the Master may feel satisfied with his disciples.
- 44. I have to raise up the church of the Holy Spirit in the hearts of my disciples in this Third Time. There the Creator God will make his abode, the strong God, the God made man in the Second Time, the God of infinite wisdom. He lives in you, but if you want to feel him and hear the echo of his word, you will have to prepare.
- 45. Whoever practices the good, feels my presence inwardly, the same the one who is humble or the one who sees in each like a brother.
- 46. In your spirit there is the temple of the Holy Spirit. That enclosure is indestructible, there are no gales or hurricanes capable of tearing it down. It is invisible and intangible to the human gaze; its columns will be the desire to overcome oneself in the good; its dome, the grace that the Father pours on his children; the door, the love of the Divine Mother, because everyone who knocks on my door, will be touching the heart of the Heavenly Mother.
- 47. Behold, disciples, the truth that exists in the church of the Holy Spirit, so that you may not be one of those who are confused by false interpretations. The quarry temples were only a symbol and not a stone on stone will remain of them.
- 48. I want the flame of faith to always burn on your inner altar and for you to understand that with your works you are laying the foundations where the great sanctuary will one day rest. I have all humanity under test and in preparation within its various ideas, because I will give everyone a part in the construction of my temple.

- 49. All those who rise up encouraging this ideal will remain spiritually united, even when their bodies are very distant; their union will be strong, and they will recognize each other. These are my people, who will help to achieve salvation to all that they encounter in their path.
- 50. You and future generations will see some of this, but I will always keep in mind your merit of having been the first in the struggle for spiritual unification.
- 51. Your task is difficult and delicate, but never impossible. As long as you have the will, your mission will seem simple to you.
- 52. Fight and do not faint, fight with yourselves, you know well that as long as you live in matter, there will be inclination to sin, there will be temptations and passions will be stirred up like a storm.
- 53. The spirit struggles to achieve its elevation and its progress, while matter yields at every step to the attractions of the world; but spirit and matter could harmonize, taking both what legally corresponds to them, that is what my Doctrine teaches you.
- 54. How will you be able to practice my Law at every step? Listening to the voice of conscience that is the judge of your actions. I do not come to order you what you could not fulfill; I come to persuade you that the way to happiness is not a fantasy, but exists and the way to travel through it, is the one I am revealing to you.
- 55. You are free to choose the path, but it is my duty as a Father to show you the true one, the shortest one, the one that has always been illuminated by the light of the divine beacon that is my love for you, who are the disciples always thirsty to hear new words that come to affirm your knowledge and to vivify your faith.
- 56. With how much love do you approach Me, knowing that in my teaching you will find strength and counsel, which comes to dispel your sorrows. My Spirit rejoices to receive you, to give you the proofs of love, seeing that you trust in Me, as the son must trust in his Father.
- 57. Your life is full of manifestations of love, which you have not always been able to perceive. Moreover, in the days of greatest tribulation, a ray of hope comes to you that does not let you fall into despair or heartbreak. And it is that the Father accompanies the son and does not allow his spirit to be annihilated. It is in those days when I manifest my protection more clearly to you so that you learn to trust, so that when other tests of greater magnitude come to you, you will feel prepared and willing for these to be carried out in you and you will obtain the result that is indicated by My

- 58. On the path that has been marked out for you, there are no trials that are useless. They all have one purpose, which is to perfect your spirit. Great trials are always for great spirits. Therefore, when you see a whirlwind coming upon you that threatens to destroy your tranquility, do not be afraid, go to meet it and overcome it with the power that I have given you. Wait for the necessary time and in your struggle do not weaken, do not want to conjure him the moment he appears before you; remain praying and watching. I am not talking to you about the elements of Nature, but about those that serve as a crucible for the spirit and that when they are well used help him to climb, discovering new paths before him, make him know and awaken feelings that had remained asleep and that were necessary for him to help him evolve. "Know yourselves," I have told you. Penetrate into your own being and make use of all your faculties and powers, because today you need to know everything and embrace it with your spirit, so that you may leave your work on Earth completed.
- 59. Soon you will see a new war coming to this world in which your faith will be in danger. All will fight defending their belief, all will say that they possess the truth, and in that fight, the spirit of men will awaken and become sensitive to my influence and one and the other will be forced to study my Law and my revelations. The books will be scrutinized by the sects as they have never been before and everyone will question me, some as a Judge, others as a Teacher. That will be the time for which you must be prepared and make known my teachings.
- 60. All that I have announced to you will be fulfilled, and you will find an opportunity every day to work and to put my word into practice. I prepare you so that when these prophecies are fulfilled, you will not be surprised.
- 61. For truly I tell you, the time has come for you to fulfill to me, just as you have fulfilled to your family. Now is when you will truly know the purpose for which you have been created and you will fulfill the mission entrusted to your spirit.
- 62. My word and my Work will not be any burden for you, on the contrary, it will be to make your existence more bearable in a time of hardships and bitterness in which all men, like shipwrecked, will look for something to hold on to so as not to perish.
- 63. You have already discovered this boat and are about to enter it. Blessed are those who know how to remain confident and firm within it because they will not perish.
- 64. I want you to stop crying in your ways, despite the fact that trials are looming over you, for that I come to make you understand that it is essential not to break the Law.
- 65. To tell you what I have come to reveal to you at this time, I had to wait for many eras, but I ask you: What are the millennia for Me when time does not pass over my Spirit?

You did have to wait, but not in inactivity, but evolving and growing in light, in knowledge and experience.

- 66. Now you are in a position to feel and understand my teachings, however high they may be; not so in the First Time, when to symbolize the homeland of the spirit I had to give the people a land, and to teach them the law I had to leave it on a stone.
- 67. Now you are about to witness the destruction of the reign of materialism, into which thrones, crowns, power, pride and vanities will fall. All this has existed and will exist as long as men believe that there is no glory other than that which they find in the world, but when humanity lights the lamp of faith in the spiritual life, then the false finery will fall from its body, and the spirit will be clothed with the garments of those who love truth, goodness and purity.
- 68. Take advantage of the word of your Father, because the multitudes will come to protect themselves with you, in this people they will see the promises of the Lord fulfilled and they will be attracted by the essence of which this people is saturated.
- 69. I am enlightening your understanding, I am opening your heart to all good feelings and good inspirations and I am closing your lips to offense and blasphemy, but leaving it free to express my Doctrine, to console and bear witness to the truth.
- 70. There should be no judges among you, no fanatics, no hypocrites, because where these defects exist, there can be no spirituality.
- 71. My justice will be felt unceasingly on this people as long as they do not rise up vigorously to study my message and to bring it as good news to humanity, so I tell you that it is better for you to hasten your steps, and seek to correct your mistakes, so that the trials and the days of pain may be shortened for you.
- 72. Why are you surprised that beings who inhabited the earth thousands of years ago appear among you? What is time for the spirit? What is time in the spiritual world? Nothing.
- 73. It has been nearly two thousand years since I was with you and truly I tell you that this time has been an instant for Me.
- 74. Do you wonder that my Spirit or that of my messengers is manifested among you? It's just that you don't analyze your life and that's why you are surprised by everything and call what is completely natural supernatural.
- 75. You are surprised that a spirit manifests or communicates with you, without thinking that you also manifest and even communicate with other worlds, in other abodes.

- 76. Your body does not realize that your spirit, in the moments of praying, communicates with me, it does not know how to perceive the approach that through that gift you have with your Lord, and not only with my Spirit, but also with that of your spiritual brothers whom you remember in the moments of prayer.
- 77. Nor do you realize that in your rest, when matter sleeps, the spirit, according to its evolution and its spirituality, detaches from its body to appear in distant places, and even in spiritual abodes that your mind cannot even imagine.
- 78. Let no one be surprised by these revelations, understand that you are approaching the fullness of time.
- 79. It is necessary for you to understand that the times in which men and peoples sought my voice, my language and my messages through storms, hurricane winds and every manifestation of Nature, have passed and that you are already qualified so that you can communicate spiritually with me and you can receive my divine messages through the senses of your body.
- 80. I certainly tell you that the elements of Nature continue to give voices to humanity, they continue to touch men, putting them to the test, awakening them and purifying them; but it is because of your materialism, because you are sensitive only to what you perceive with the senses of the flesh; but when there is spirituality on Earth, when men have developed their spiritual faculties and are sensitive to what is beyond the material, then you will be able to see how Nature, with all its elements, will calm down, showing absolute harmony and will no longer intervene in what corresponds to your morality and your spirituality.
- 81. The material elements will cease to be messengers of the divine, because men will have penetrated into my teachings and will have reached spirit-to-Spirit communication.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 149

- 1. Here again is the Master who comes to deliver his teaching to you through your consciousness.
- 2. My love becomes a word of light among men, at this time when the world needs the freedom of the spirit to receive my lessons, which show it the way of salvation. But I do not come at this time as a man, I come in spirit on each one of you, calling all humanity to know the greatness of the spiritual teachings of the Third Time. It is my will to enlighten the spirit of the men of this age through the virtue of my disciples. Morality has fled from the hearts of men; few are those who are preserved within my Law and few are also those who know how to communicate with their Creator, due to the perversity and spiritual ignorance that exists among humanity.
- 3. Let no one wait for me or look for me in the form of a man as I came in the Second Half; nor look for me through the figures made by human hands.
- 4. It will not be the testimony of the Third Time that alone speaks to you of my love for humanity, it will be the deeds and words of the Three Times in which the Father has manifested himself to man.
- 5. I have called initiates those who are beginning to penetrate into the knowledge of my teachings. I have come to reveal to you the why of many events so that you can forge your thinking in reason and truth.
- 6. I come again to teach men, not to learn from them. In the Second Time they saw me conversing in the temple of wisdom with princes and doctors whom I surprised with words that a man cannot say or understand. This happened in Jesus' childhood.
- 7. When the moment of preaching arrived, I went to the Jordan in search of the Baptist, who when he looked at me instantly recognized me. The way in which John recognized me and the humility with which he adored his Master, are an example of spirituality, clairvoyance and elevation.
- 8. Today I have returned to you and I have had to talk to you a lot to overcome the materialism, the doubt and the coldness of your heart.
- 9. Here I am, disciples, teaching you to know the gifts of your spirit, to know ecstasy, because in ecstasy you hear the voice of conscience, the impenetrable becomes transparent and the darkness is illuminated.
- 10. This state of elevation cannot be the privilege of only some beings, it is a gift that is latent in every spirit, but it has always been pleasant for me to serve, since ancient times,

those who have known how to make use of that grace. In order for the ecstasy to be perfect, you must first go through the vigil, like the righteous of the first times.

- 11. Before starting to preach the good news, Jesus taught you these lessons in the Second Time, retiring to the desert for forty days to gather himself in solitude, meditate and take comfort in the Most High.
- 12. Truly, I tell you, in those hours of intimate communion, Jesus, the man, contemplated the symbol of sacrifice and his soul trembled. The sky opened and there he contemplated the end that awaited him, he saw the blackened mountain and on top of it a cross where he was nestled; his ears heard the mockery of a people and the phrases that addressed him: "If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross and be saved". He hurried the cup of bitterness because he had to show you all the love in that test. It was his mission to show you the way and to overcome you with the divine weapons of love, forgiveness and humility. Those weapons are mightier than any sword and have more strength than the raging waves of the sea. They have made love feel to those who had never felt it.
- 13. After a while, humanity fell defeated by my teaching of truth, love and consolation.
- 14. I am not here to ask you to imitate me in all the path of sacrifice and blood that I traveled in the Second Half. Some of you will fulfill a part, others you will imitate the Master in some example, because there is only one Christ.
- 15. Get ready to imitate me, because you still don't know which part you have to imitate. But if you come to feel, as Jesus did, that the words of the Gentiles and unbelievers wound you like lashes on the naked flesh, rise in ecstasy to the Father as the Master taught you on the cross, and strength will be fully upon your spirit, who will return strengthened to his matter. And when you open your eyes, you will contemplate like Jesus in the desert, who after ecstasy, while the golden sun calcined the rocks and the sand, fresh drops of dew brought by the breeze caressed his forehead and mitigated his sorrow.
- 16. Jesus, the righteous among the righteous, in whom the Divine Spirit was hidden, before making known the Kingdom of love, thus prepared himself to give you one more example of humility and perfection; and you, who are the disciples in the Third Time, have heard that my Word has said to you: "Come to Me and be the good sowers of my word," because the world has lost its spiritual path.
- 17. I have reminded you of the teachings of the Second Time so that you may join them to my new lessons and with them enlighten humanity, O peasants of the Third Time!
- 18. Feel my presence that illuminates your spirit and prepares you to understand my message of peace.

- 19. Forget your sufferings so that you may receive my word and its essence may remain in your heart.
- 20. I have sent you once again to Earth so that you may continue your mission, so that you may recognize that your spirit has to travel a scale of perfection and that according to your merits, in this way you will reach greater elevation. You will have only one Teacher, only one light will guide you and always point out the path of your evolution. You can all climb if you fulfill your mission. It has been a long time since you started the journey, and there is little that you have raised so far; I have come to give you encouragement by making you glimpse from this world in which you live today, the spiritual life of other worlds.
- 21. If you get to penetrate the life of all beings, you can see it sown with many benefits and proofs of love. In Me you will find the best friend, the inseparable companion and the divine doctor. At this time when I pour out my loving protection on all my children, you will partake of all these gifts, because you were formed in my likeness.
- 22. You have forgotten for a long time about yourselves, about the ties that bind you to Me, about your nature similar to mine and that is why you have descended and lost your way. The spiritual path is infinite and I come to show it to you from its beginning. If you are not inside it, come and I will help you to tour it, to make up for lost time.
- 23. That the world does not enslave you, dedicate a part of your time to the preparation and development of your spirit.
- 24. Many of your brothers are in great distress, they are close to you and you have not noticed. You do not yet know how to penetrate the hearts, but I am pleased to see you practicing my teaching and it is more pleasant for me to contemplate those who pour out their spirit loving and comforting, than those who dedicate themselves only to the study of my word and forget their duties to their brothers.
- 25. Work so that you have peace, fight intensely in this time so that you leave an example of work, obedience and faith.
- 26. I come to you to make myself recognized as the one God, the Father of all beings, to tell you that I want to make each one of you my disciple and heir. From my teaching, which is like a stout tree, I will give you a seed so that you may cultivate it and take it to different places, so that humanity may feed on its fruits.
- 27. Any misinterpretation that has been made of my word or my works, I will correct it because I want to unify your knowledge so that you all love me in the same way. Watch over the world and let your spirit bring light and peace to humanity, and let the world be illuminated with the diaphanous light that radiates from my Spirit. Light is progress, love

is redemption and peace is hope. Love is from the heart, peace is from the spirit and both are a reflection of eternity.

- 28. I contemplate that before the sweet word of Jesus, some of my children feel jaded. It is because their senses are not in my word, they are with their thoughts occupied in material concerns, and that is why, when they finish listening to me, they have an empty heart; but the Teacher insists on approaching his children to make their heart beat with his divine teaching.
- 29. Humanity that you awaken your faculties to know human science and lull them to sleep by studying the divine essence! You are fatigued, on the paths strewn with thorns, looking for the goal of your human knowledge! But I, from among the lost, will bring out my servants and make their hearts vibrate with love for their brothers.
- 30. If men are not concerned about their spiritual advancement, I veil over all spirits. If they do not listen to the voice of their conscience, which is my own voice, they will not come to have communication with my Divinity.
- 31. This humanity, because of its materialism, is still idolatrous. Aaron, Aaron, you forged the idol before Israel, but in truth, the false gods will fall down. Where is Solomon's temple? Where is the Tabernacle? If I made the symbols that were lawful disappear, how can I not fight until the fanatical cults are exterminated? Solomon built a material temple to worship me, and not a stone upon stone was left of it.
- 32. The ministers of these times dressed themselves regally to officiate symbolically at the sacrifice of Jesus, and although they take my name and my representation, I discover their troubled mind, their heart whipped by the gales of intrigues and passions; there is no one who, as a prophet, announces that I am among the men of this time. They will have great bitterness, because there is no spiritual preparation among them. Where is the fulfillment of those who have sworn before Jesus, to follow in His footsteps? Where are the imitators of my apostles? Is there anyone who resembles John, who was one of the first, or Paul, who was one of the second?
- 33. This is why the Teacher comes to you again to resume his lesson. I already see the new Pharisees and scribes throwing themselves full of hatred against me, then it will be when I ask: Where are my disciples? And when the proud, the false, the rich who fear losing their power, those threatened by my truth mock me and persecute me again, hurricane winds will blow, but it will not be I who fall under the weight of the cross, but those who asked for the sacrifice for the one who gave them life.
- 34. It is not the human voice that you are listening to at this moment, it is the heavenly voice that announces the events that are to be, so that you who have heard my prophecies,

will be prepared and will not be disturbed when you see that even the forces of Nature themselves feel imbalance, because I am the universal force and justice, and in justice I will manifest myself.

- 35. I have come to set aside the vices of the world so that men, getting rid of sinful customs and ideas, may be inspired and speak of the spirit, then you will see me symbolized in the sweet silhouette of Jesus, indicating to you the path that leads to the true goal of the spirit, where I wait for you.
- 36. You are guardians of the Third Testament. Guard with great zeal that legacy to future generations. But show my Works with the perfection that she has, because if you come to Me without having fulfilled your mission, you will have to reincarnate again and then your struggle will be harder.
- 37. You imitate Moses in this time, in this desert of human life. Truly I say to you, Be once more on the mountain, for there my voice will sound: Understand Me. The mountain of this time is your elevation, where you will receive my command, and you will hear my voice in your conscience. From there you will be able to look at the Promised Land that is in the perfection of the spirit.
- 38. The divine Law never passes, human laws do change according to the spiritual evolution of men.
- 39. "You shall love God with all your heart and with all your spirit," is the first precept of the divine Law, which has not changed and will not change; its essence, its meaning, its doctrine, are eternal. But you have also heard that it was said to you, "You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy." But this was not a precept of the divine law, but one of many human laws that were so convenient at that time.
- 40. I came among you through Jesus and said to you, "Love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who insult you and persecute you, so that you may be recognized as children of your Father who is in heaven." This is spiritual law, therefore eternal, it will not undergo any change. It is only the human that changes, evolves and transforms.
- 41. What can you do to find out which signs, revelations, prophecies and laws have already been applied, and which are still in force? Which revelations are eternal and which prophecies have not been fulfilled? Truly I tell you, only clean prayer and a fruitful life can give you enough spirituality to find the divine essence that I have given you in the three times.
- 42. When the scribes and the Pharisees observed the acts of Jesus and found that they differed from their own, they said that the Doctrine he preached was contrary to the Law

of Moses. It is that they were confusing the Law with traditions, but I proved to them that I had not come to transgress the Law that the Father had revealed to Moses, but to fulfill it with words and deeds.

- 43. Certainly I passed over many of the traditions of that people, because the time had already come for them to disappear, to give beginning to a new time, with higher teachings.
- 44. If He had told you everything in the first revelations, there would have been no need for the Master, the Messiah, to have had to teach you new lessons, nor for the Holy Spirit to have come at this time to show you the greatness of the spiritual life. Therefore I tell you, do not cling to what was revealed to you in the earliest times, as if it had been the last word of my Doctrine. I came again among men and for a long time I have communicated through their understanding and I can still tell you that my last word is not said.
- 45. Always seek in my book of wisdom, the last word, the new page that reveals to you the meaning, the content of the above, so that you may truly be my disciples.
- 46. Today you live far away from those who suffer more than you, but when spirituality is the one that illuminates your life, then you will seek to live close to those from whom you distance yourself today, because you believe them lost, or because they inspire disgust in you.
- 47. You will become bearers of the word of light, redemption and hope and you will reach out to those who have been forgotten by their fellow men.
- 48. You shall speak harshly to no one, for that is not how he redeems himself. You will learn that the sinner is not reviled to punish his fault.
- 49. I tell you that if the beasts are spoken to with love, they humiliate their head.
- 50. If the one to whom you are speaking has some merits, tell him; if you find in him some virtue among many defects, do not talk to him about the defects but about the virtue to stimulate him and impel him to good.
- 51. Let it be love that guides you, so that you may become true messengers of the Divine Comforter. Because you, who have not rolled into an abyss, are always blaming, you are judging lightly, you condemn without the slightest mercy your fellow beings and that is not my Doctrine.
- 52. If, before judging, you would make a study of yourselves and your defects, I assure you that your judgment would be more pious. You consider those who are in prisons to be evil, and you consider those who are in hospitals to be wretched. You turn away from

them, not realizing that they are worthy to enter the Kingdom of my love; you do not want to think that they too have the right to receive the rays of the sun, which was made to give life and warmth to all creatures, without exception.

- 53. These beings imprisoned in places of atonement, many are mirrors in which humanity does not want to look, because it knows that the image that that mirror returns to them, will often be that of the accusation.
- 54. But I say to you: Blessed are those of my laborers who know how to feel in their hearts the sorrow of those who live deprived of freedom or health, and visit them and comfort them, because one day they will meet again, either in this or in another life, and then you do not know if they have more health, greater freedom and light than those who took the message of love to a prison or a hospital, and then they will reciprocate with their gratitude, extending a hand to those who once knew how to extend it to them.
- 55. That instant in which you made my word reach their heart, that moment in which you passed your hand over their forehead and made them think of Me and feel Me, will never be erased from their spirit, as neither your face nor your brotherly voice will be erased from their mind, so they will recognize you wherever they find you.
- 56. Here, listening to my word, you forget for a moment the sorrows that afflict all men, and you put aside from your mind the ideas of destruction, of war and of death that threaten humanity.
- 57. Are you afraid of pain? Cast away sin, and sorrow will be able to do nothing against you. You will feel another pain, but it will no longer be selfish pain; it will not be yours, but you will begin to suffer out of love for others.
- 58. The spirit, when he rises, feels for his fellow men and the closer he comes to Me, and the more he loves Me, the greater is his love for his brothers.
- 59. I am teaching you to walk along the path that frees you from the anguish and suffering caused by human hatred and ambitions, teachings that for a moment you judge impracticable, but you will soon embrace it with faith; convinced that it is the only way of salvation.
- 60. You have not yet understood the meaning of my word, nor do you realize your mission. That is why there are those who, feeling spiritual delight when listening to me, prefer to move away for fear of making commitments with their Teacher and with their brothers. And there are others who say to me: "Lord, it is not possible that we can fulfill your teachings and your orders, because we are small and we are materialized; but do not deprive us of listening to your word. She's so beautiful! which, though impracticable, fills our hearts with joy and peace."

- 61. You little kids don't know what you're saying! You call my teaching impracticable, judging it impossible to realize, and do not take into account that you are listening to it through an impure human being, a sinner like all of you, to whom it was not impossible to transmit God's message to men.
- 62. What's more impossible than this?
- 63. Love your Father, have charity for your fellow human beings, turn away from everything that is harmful to your human life or to your spirit. This teaches you my doctrine. Where do you look at the difficulties and impossibilities?
- 64. No, beloved people, it is not impossible to fulfill my word, it is not she who is difficult, but your amendment, regeneration and spirituality, because you lack noble feelings and high aspirations. But, as I know that all your doubts, ignorances and indecisions will have to disappear, I will continue to teach you, because for Me there are no impossibilities. I can turn stones into bread of eternal life and I can make crystal clear water flow from rocks.
- 65. Get to the bottom of my word and you will no longer have to search for the truth. In the essence of this message you will find the flow of light that your spirit needs to possess.
- 66. Analyze my word so that you can feed on its essence; so that you can find my presence and feel my divine caress. When analyzing, try to go beyond the form of the word, and try to interpret everything that you find symbolic or allegorical, looking for simplification and spirituality in your analyzes, observations and studies; always thinking that tomorrow you will have to share this message to your brothers, to whom you will give it already analyzed, so that they understand it sooner.
- 67. Set aside every symbol and every material image in time, but preserve the meaning of them.
- 68. Understand how little value forms have, if you compare them with the eternal essence of the spiritual. Also try to penetrate little by little into this wisdom, so that the practice of my lessons does not seem impossible to you.
- 69. Gather yourselves, beloved disciples, for the time of your struggle has come and it will be short for each of you, if you take into account the brevity of your life on Earth.
- 70. Hurry up, you have a lot to do. Do not think that you lack something to be able to be my disciples in this Work.

- 71. In the Second Time I also chose my apostles; they were not wise, they were not luminous in human wisdom; they were simple fishermen of the sea, I made them sowers and fishermen of the spirit.
- 72. I also want you to become spiritual fishermen, so that you may carry my message of love to all hearts lost in the wide sea of passions and materialism in which humanity lives, and from there, from that sea, you may reach out and save everyone who is called by you in my name.
- 73. Then my message of hope will reach the heart of the fratricide, the murderer, the proud, the profane, the insensitive to the pain and misery of others, and in everyone my word will be fulfilled.
- 74. For now, and while you are preparing, pray for the nations and the peoples, pray for everyone, because humanity is treading on thistles and thorns, the same ones that it put before for others to tread on. It is the people who have prepared their abyss and then they will have to cry out for mercy, which they never felt for such a one.
- 75. But it is necessary to save, forgive and redeem, because in every man there dwells a spirit that will come to Me.
- 76. You are the first fruits of a people that will be the spiritual beacon of humanity. A new Israel that, once freed from its captivity, will rise up in pursuit of the highest ideal that exists in the spirit, and that is to come to dwell in the bosom of God, your Lord.
- 77. You are still far from being able to illuminate the path of your brothers with your example; but my voice, resonating in your conscience, encourages you to continue, not to faint, to persevere in the struggle, because only in this way will this people write its history in the heart of humanity.
- 78. The trials that you see daily present themselves in your life are the anvil where your spirit is being tempered, where your virtue will be strengthened and your faith will be strengthened.
- 79. Without proof, there will be no merit, without merit, there can be no reward.
- 80. Meditate on the trials that Israel went through in the First Time, consider its bitterness, its tribulations and needs and then you will understand why it was granted to reach the Promised Land, where for many centuries that people knew peace, healthy joy and communion with their Lord.
- 81. The happiness of that people on earth that was granted to them as a reward for their faith and perseverance was not eternal, because nothing is eternal in the world; but I tell you, in truth, that the new promised Land, the one that is the ideal of elevation of your

spirit, that yes will be eternal, that yes will shelter you forever and will make you feel and know the spiritual life in all its fullness and elevation.

- 82. I bless each of these houses where you gather to pray and receive the bread of my word, just as I bless your homes; truly I tell you, it is no more any of these enclosures than one of your homes.
- 83. If you enter into recollection and respect here because you know that the place is destined to unite you in prayer to form the spiritual temple, I also tell you that your home is a second temple; because if the spirit forms his sanctuary in prayer, in the divine word, in meditation and in the practice of the Law, man finds a second cult in the home, where he receives affection, warmth, examples, teachings and advice. But do not confuse the home with the material house; it may disappear and be left out in the open, and yet your home will not have been destroyed as long as there is love, respect, obedience and all those virtues that the human family should treasure among you.
- 84. Nor can these enclosures constitute the true temple, since if you carry it in your spirit, you will be able to find the same here as in your home, in the city as in the countryside, under a tree, on the mountain, on the seashore or in the desert.
- 85. The temple of the spirit is everywhere, so it will only require your preparation for you to find it.
- 86. For now, continue to gather in these precincts; while you have need of it, do it, that my love, my charity and my complacencies will be poured out in your meetings, where I will allow my presence to be felt; where I will make the spirits reborn to the light and the sick feel the miracle of their healing by listening to my word.
- 87. My Arcanum is always ready to pour into you what you ask for, what you need, however, not everything must be done by your Father, you are living in a time in which the love of the Master must find an echo in the hearts of the disciples, so that the miracle is realized.
- 88. Be tireless in reviewing my word; she, like an invisible chisel, will take care of polishing the roughnesses of your character until she leaves you prepared to deal with the most delicate problems of your brothers. In them you will find penalties, atonements and restitution, the causes of which can be very diverse. Some will not have a very difficult origin to understand, on the other hand, there will be others that only with intuition, with revelation and with clairvoyance you will be able to discover, to free your brothers from a heavy burden. These gifts will only do these wonders when the one who puts them into practice has been inspired by charity towards his fellow men.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 150

- 1. You come in search of the Consoling Spirit, because you have found no relief in your tribulations. You have gone to the doors of doctors and lawyers, to the hearts of the beings who love you, and you have not managed to regain peace, and you have convinced yourself that the balm or the light that you have been looking for, you can only find it at the source from which all good comes. You are all looking for the true path, you need spiritual sustenance, the word of encouragement and hope that comes to revive you, and as long as you achieve what you have been looking for, you make me aware of your concerns, your fear of divine judgment and the desire to find peace with your conscience.
- 2. You are in my presence, even though you feel far from Me. You are not alone in your pain, I accompany you, and if you call yourselves misunderstood, I tell you that I, the Father, know everything that happens inside you and that He will give you the solution you are looking for, the peace you need and the help so that you reach your elevation.
- 3. When you first came to hear my word, you tasted it and found it pure in its essence; you recognized that I was sending it to you, you have only doubted because of the way of communicating with man; but if you study it, you will recognize that I have not been mistaken, and that man, because he is my son, is qualified to serve as my instrument to carry out my designs in the service of his brothers.
- 4. I am calling men, women and children, to make them my disciples and while some believe, others doubt and distrust, that is because they have been deceived so much that today I speak to humanity taking as interpreters of my teachings the understandings of rude, simple and humble men, my manifestation seems strange to you. Recognize that my word is invariable in its truth, and that what I told you in the First Time, I ratified in the Second and confirmed in the Third.
- 5. All of you who hear my word in this way, have been prepared to feel and understand this manifestation of my Spirit, and you were only waiting for the moment when I called you, to witness these manifestations. I have not surprised anyone, since before I came to incarnate I told you that you would be present at these acts and that you belong to the number of beings chosen to bring the good news to the world.
- 6. The children of this time make me see their random path, they tell me that the environment in which they breathe is not the most conducive to spirituality and they ask me for light for their parents and teachers; in them, since childhood, a struggle has been initiated between spirit and matter, in which sometimes good and reason prevail, and sometimes the flesh overcomes.

- 7. Do not tell me that you are weak, if you carry the light of my Spirit, if I have endowed you with virtue and energy so that you can fulfill your duties; strive and use your power.
- 8. I have descended to all my children in search of their spirit, because it belongs to me, but not all of them want to follow me, most of them ask me for more time and tell me that for now they cannot come with Me, and I have given each spirit the necessary time for its fulfillment.
- 9. It is true that you have suffered a lot in this time and that you long to live a better life and the Father tells you: work out your peace and whether in this world or in the spiritual valley, you will find rest. This land that you inhabit is a place of atonement, of struggle, of perfection.
- 10. If you want to remember the life of Jesus in the Second Time, you will find it strewn with suffering, devoid of comforts and joys. He is the example, the model that is before your spirit, so that you may imitate him. But everyone who comes to Me will find relief, because I am the inexhaustible spring that pours out in torrents, from there take to water your plots. The lands are prepared for men to hasten to cultivate them; the fields are waiting for them before they become covered with weeds or noxious weeds, go and cultivate them, and when you see that the wheat has ripened, reap it together with the grass and later separate one from the other; that is why I am always telling you: watch and pray, because if you neglect, the weed will make greater progress than your seed, and its fruit will be the one that abounds on the day you harvest, make your fields golden so that you make your wheat penetrate into my granaries and the harvest will be abundant.
- 11. Humanity is hungry for my word, for my truth; men claim and long for the light to reach their understanding, they cry out for justice and hope for consolation. This is a decisive time; in truth I tell you that many ideas, theories and even dogmas that were held as truths for centuries, will fall to the ground and will be abandoned as false; fanaticism and idolatry will be combated and exterminated by those who were most involved and attached to them; the teachings of God will be understood, its light, its content and essence will be understood and felt.
- 12. Men of science, after a time of trials in which they will suffer very great confusions, when in their spirit the light is made and they listen to the voice of their conscience, they will discover what they had never dreamed of.
- 13. Again I say to you: watch, because in the time of the struggles of creeds and doctrines, of religions and sciences, many men will believe that knowing that they have been given books, will be the weapon with which they can defeat my new disciples, knowing that you do not carry books. When Jesus preached to the multitudes, He did not

speak to them about teachings learned in books; however, he gave a chair of wisdom, proof of this he gave from his childhood, presenting himself in the bosom of the doctors of the law, to confuse them and make them mute with his questions and leave them amazed with his answers. The knowledge of Jesus came from the Divine Spirit, who revealed everything to him.

- 14. If any one of you cleansed his understanding, stripped his heart of evil feelings and low passions, and lifted up his spirit to the Father to give himself to Him in love and service to his fellow men, he would become a clean fountain that the Master would fill with his inspiration; he would be that man, like a clean glass on my table, which I would fill with the wine of life, so that in him those who perish might quench their thirst.; the one who prepares himself in this way will convince whoever speaks to him, he will console with his word, he will silence the vain, he will perform amazing works, of those that the world calls miracles and that are nothing more than natural manifestations of the love and faith of a high spirit.
- 15. When they ask you: Why, being such a great God, has he used an insignificant human being to manifest his wisdom? You will answer: God's love for His children has no limits, that is why he has used them to perform this miracle.
- 16. Being powerful, eternal, infinite and at the same time the Father of all created things, I can use and use all my creatures for my divine purposes. In my Father's love, I do not come to notice your littleness, your sin, I seek you for your humility. If you consider your human form too small for God to take care of you, who gave you that form, but Me? And when I became a man, was I not like you?
- 17. The echo of the voice that reaches your ears is that of the matter that interprets me as a spokesman in the moments of my manifestation; the word that reaches your mind and your heart is human, but the essence of that word is divine and therefore enlightens and comforts the spirit.
- 18. If I had come in human form to repeat my lesson of the Second Time, I would have stopped your spirit, and humanity would not have recognized me; but I, the Master of all perfection, take you step by step, always to the top of the mountain, teaching you new lessons each time.
- 19. To human eyes God is invisible and even his own spirit because it has no form or limits, that is why many when looking at you elevated in prayer, listening to me, doubt it because they do not know that the divine and the spiritual, apparently invisible to human eyes, is felt by the spirit and even by the heart.

- 20. He who truly believes in Me knows my voice wherever I speak to him. I am like a shepherd who is followed by his sheep and whom they always recognize by his voice. That is why in this time when I find myself speaking to you by human understanding, you have recognized the voice of your Lord. You have not stopped to judge the shortcomings of the spokesman, nor have you taken into account the mistakes that his rudeness makes him commit, you have understood that it is I who speaks to you. When you hear my voice, you will instantly recognize it to say: It is He.
- 21. It has always been the humble and the poor who discover my presence, because their understandings are not occupied with human theories that lead them away from clear discernment.
- 22. In the Second Time it also happened that when the coming of the Messiah had been announced, when He arrived, those who felt Him were the simple of heart, those of humble spirit and pure understanding.
- 23. The theologians had the book of the prophets in their hands and daily repeated the words that announced the signs, the time and the way of the coming of the Messiah, however, they saw me and did not recognize me, they listened to me and denied that I was the promised Savior; they saw my works and the only thing they knew how to do was to be scandalized, when in truth, all of them had been prophesied.
- 24. When the day came when the mobs, whipped by those who felt uneasy with the presence of Jesus, wounded and whipped him; and they saw him bleed like a mere mortal under the effect of the scourges; later, agonize and die like any human; the Pharisees, the princes and the priests exclaimed with satisfaction: behold, he is named the son of God, whom he believed himself king and pretended to be the Messiah.
- 25. It was for them, more than for others, that Jesus asked his Father to forgive those who, knowing the scriptures, were denying him, and before the crowds they were showing him as an impostor. They were the ones who, claiming to be the doctors of the law, in reality, when judging Jesus, did not know what they were doing, while there, among the mobs, there were hearts shattered by pain, before the injustice they were witnessing and faces flooded with tears, before the sacrifice of the Righteous. They were the men and women with a simple heart and a humble and high spirit, who knew who it was who had been in the world with men and understood what they lost when the Master left.
- 26. People: Also at this time the form of communication under which you have had my word will be misjudged, and also the doctrine and the revelations that I have made to you, will be denied by those who claim to know the form in which my return should be. They

will not analyze my word, they will not seek its essence, nor will they take into account the wonders and signs that I have given you of my coming and of my truth, but they will take as a reason to deny me, the imperfect works that they find in this people, their profanations and disobediences. Then they will rise up saying: Is the one who told you that when the year 1950 came, he would stop communicating with you, the spirit of Christ? Can you say today that this demonstration will end and tomorrow proclaim the opposite? Because from now on I tell you that many will maintain that I will continue to communicate in the same way, when the year 1950 has passed. O beloved people, do you want to be the cause that tomorrow the world will mock you like this and deny what I have told you?

- 27. See how I am preparing you so that when the time of my departure approaches, you will not let darkness penetrate into your hearts, but I tell you that those who have truly felt and understood my word will turn away from the paths of confusion, to seek me in solitude, from spirit to Spirit. They will hear in their hearts the unforgettable and well-known voice of their teacher, who says to them: "Blessed are you who weep when contemplating the desecration of my Work, because you know that this has been the cause that many do not know it and that others mock it and deny it".
- 28. Pray and watch, disciples, so that you may continue to recognize my voice among all the deceptions that the world provides you and thus you will be led with love and care to the end of the path, where the bosom of the Father opens like a prison of infinite magnitude to keep forever those whom he raised with love and sent so that their merits on earth would make them worthy of the perfect abode.
- 29. When I tell you that it is Christ who speaks to you, there is no shortage of people who judge these who transmit my word as blasphemers; but this way of judging and analyzing is not strange, since their insensitivity to the spiritual prevents them from feeling me through the essence of my Doctrine.
- 30. Once, in front of the Pharisees, I said, The Father and I are one, and they also called me a blasphemer and turned to the scriptures, trying to prove that everything I said was false.
- 31. Today I tell you that whoever does not open the eyes of his spirit, will not be able to look at the divine light; because no one has been so tested as Jesus was.
- 32. The men questioned me, they tied ties to me, they sought to confuse me with their biased questions, they rebuked me to test my prudence, and not finding a way to lose me despite their efforts, they accused me, slandered me and judged me, to see how the one who called himself son of God behaved in that case; but they were not satisfied with all

that; they also wanted to see if my body was bleeding and if it was formed of flesh and bone, and when Jesus stumbled and bled on the way, they tuned their ear hoping to hear my words. Complaints.

- 33. When I said that the Father and I were one: the spirit spoke; but when the body bled, it was the human part that issued the complaint, because it was living flesh.
- 34. The world asked me to show him my truth and the truth I showed him; but seeing, he did not look. My word and my works would have been enough to prove the divine power of those who had made them; however, that power was not attributed to them, but my death as a man was not the end of those tests. I went in spirit before my disciples, and there was even one among them who put me to the test and who did not believe in the resurrection of his Lord, until he was convinced by sinking his fingers into the wound in his side.
- 35. Then, when the seed of the word of Jesus spread from region to region and from nation to nation, unbelievers, skeptics, materialists, arose at every step, to continue subjecting my doctrine, my words and my works to their reasoning. But men have not concretized themselves to judge my truth only through my works and my Doctrine, but they have given themselves to searching my human nature, my formation, my birth, my childhood and how many steps I took on Earth. But neither did Mary escape that scrutiny, the holy and pure woman chosen by God to give the world the fruit of life. She also knew about the ridicule, judgments and trials of men; it was not enough for them that from ancient times the prophet Isaiah had announced her as virginal and pure. And even this is the time when men, through religions and sects, discuss and deliberate on It.
- 36. I tell you, as long as humanity does not shed its materialism, when judging the truth, it will not be able to look it head on.
- 37. I forgive some and others, but I advise you not to continue taking my words to confuse one another, to hurt you or to put you to death, because your judgment will have to be great.
- 38. If you deepen your arguments and come to hate one another because of your differences, when will you unite in the truth that is one?
- 39. Do not be afraid of Me, be afraid of yourselves, the master says to you: Did I judge from the cross those who sacrificed to me? Did Mary have reproaches or complaints in that infinitely painful hour? No, people.
- 40. I'm not judging you now either. Verily I tell you that each one forms his own judgment and his sentence is dictated; I want to free you from the pain, from the

atonement, from the bitter cup, and for this I invite you to begin to love one another, because that is the path that will lead you to light, peace and truth.

- 41. If you still think that your sufferings are due to your first parents, you will be committing in your judgments a lack of understanding with your God.
- 42. In a divine parable, I inspired the first men to begin to have knowledge of their destiny, but the meaning of my revelations was misinterpreted. When it was spoken to you of the tree of life, of the knowledge of Good and Evil, from which man ate, it was only meant to imply that, when man came to have sufficient knowledge to distinguish between the just and the unjust and began to be responsible for his actions, from then on he began to reap the fruit of his deeds.
- 43. There have been many men who have accepted that all the tears of this world have been caused by a sin of the first settlers and in their clumsiness to analyze the parable, they have come to say that Christ came to wash with his blood every stain. If such a statement had been true, why, despite the fact that that sacrifice has already been consummated, do men still sin and also suffer?
- 44. Jesus came to earth to teach men the way of perfection, a way that he taught with his life, with his deeds and with his words.
- 45. You know that God said to men, "Grow and multiply and fill the earth." That was the primitive law that was given to you, O people; later, the Father will not ask men only to multiply and that the species continue to grow, but that their feelings be ever higher and that their spirit undertake a frank development and development. But if the first law was the propagation of the human race, how do you conceive that the same Father applied a penalty to you for obeying and fulfilling his command? Is it possible, people, that there is such a contradiction in your God?
- 46. Look at what a material interpretation men gave to a parable in which they only talk about the awakening of the spirit in man; therefore, analyze my teaching and do not say more that you are paying the debt that the first settlers contracted due to their disobedience to your Father. Have a higher idea of divine justice.
- 47. I have told you that every last stain will be blotted out from the heart of man, but I also tell you that everyone must wash away his own stains. Remember that I said to you, "With the rod that you measure, you will be measured" and "What is sown is reaped."
- 48. This is the time when you can understand me when I say to you: "Grow and multiply", that this must also be done spiritually and that you must fill the Universe with your good works and with high thoughts.



- 49. I welcome everyone who wants to get closer to Me, everyone who is looking for perfection.
- 50. Rest from your earthly toils, my children, penetrate into your interior, where the temple is, and meditate on my word.
- 51. I have destined you to spread the good on earth, which is true spirituality.
- 52. Do you feel incapable and small? Do you consider yourselves impure in order to carry out a mission of this nature on your spirit? For you do not know my wisdom and my mercy. It is that you do not observe with purity the examples that I give you at every step through Nature.
- 53. Do you not see how the rays, illuminating everything, reach the most infected pond, volatilizing it, elevating it to the spaces, purifying it and finally turning it into a cloud that will have to pass over the fields, fertilizing them?
- 54. Sometimes you say to me: "Master, how have you set your eyes on the humanity of this time, when there are no longer patriarchs, nor righteous, nor men who can be your apostles, if You see that we live in a world of mire and sin?"To which I reply that my power makes lilies sprout from the very mud from which no one could imagine that a flower of such wonderful purity would arise.
- 55. Let the sun of my word penetrate into your being, so that it may purify and elevate you, and soon you will rise up, fertilizing the hearts of your brothers.
- 56. Let in the midst of this life of sin and corruption that humanity lives, the purity of your works and the purity of your prayers arise, and truly I tell you that your spirit will then have nothing to envy of lilies.
- 57. I will speak in this way for a short time, a time that you will take advantage of as the plants of the fields take advantage of the favorable season to grow, bloom and bear fruit.
- 58. Truly, truly, I tell you, there is more love in repentant sinners than in those who have always considered themselves good. Thus, I will continue to speak and sinners will continue to repent of their faults and increase the number of converts.
- 59. The sinner's heart is more sensitive to the touch of love of my word, and there are many men who have sinned because they have lacked love in their life. When they have listened to my Father's voice, calling them, healing their wounds, understanding them as no one on Earth has understood them, they have soon felt the divine touch in the most sensitive fibers and have experienced the perseverance of their master before them.

- 60. This is how many men go around the world who are looking for a phrase or a redemptive light, a consolation for their grief. They are looking for someone who will excuse them, who will not point out their faults to them, who will tell them about a better life, but they do not find him in the world and then they close in on themselves, they become hermetic and they entrust their secrets to no one again.
- 61. Those hearts are only opened by the key of love, the one that I possess, and that I precisely come to entrust to anyone who opens his heart and tells me: Master, I want to follow you.
- 62. From the depths of the crowd's heart this question arises: Are You the Messiah? I only say to you: Listen to my word, penetrate into its meaning and seek its essence.
- 63. I speak the truth, I teach the way, I reveal the reincarnation that is the law so that the spirit is perfected and reaches the goal of its destiny. Do you doubt it? Verily I say to you, the truth in nothing is altered by your doubts; it remains the same.
- 64. I tell you never deny just because you don't understand. Think that if only what your poor mind understands were true, there would be nothing.
- 65. There are those who say to me: Master, if You know everything, if even before the creatures are, You know them, did you know that at that time Judas was going to betray you? Ah, rude understandings that you come even in these times to ask such questions. I know everything, that's why I chose him, because I knew that this man could not act otherwise, and it was essential that I use each of the imperfections of my disciples to deliver a lesson.
- 66. The one who betrayed his Master is a symbol, an open book that exists in every human consciousness, so that you can understand its meaning and listen to its teachings.
- 67. Know that in every man there dwells a "Judas". Yes, disciples, because in your case the matter is the "Judas" of the spirit, the matter is the one that opposes the light of spirituality from shining, the one that stalks the spirit to make him fall into materialism, into low passions.
- 68. But not because it is your matter that plunges you into the abyss, you are going to condemn it, no, because you need it for your advancement and you will overcome it with your spirituality, as I defeated Judas with love.
- 69. I see that you doubt the power of love, that you doubt the strength of faith; that you doubt the communication of my Spirit through human understanding; that you doubt even your gifts or potencies that you have not yet developed. What can you do with so much doubt? What wonders can you feel? No.

- 70. You are so obstinate in your skepticism and you are so strong in your doubt, that you do not allow the spiritual light to reach with its flashes to the bottom of your understanding. But when you become spiritualized, when you come to live life according to my teachings and according to my will, you will see arise from your being the powers that you denied and the gifts that you never thought you possessed.
- 71. Then, when you are spiritual and have purity and gentleness in your heart, you will see how all the elements of Nature will be kind and obedient to you, because your spirituality made you come into harmony with them.
- 72. When you have spirituality, you will never say again: "Father, give me sustenance, give me intelligence, give me material wealth." Much less will you fall into the error of saying to me, "Father, if you grant me what I ask of you, I will give you of what I have, whatever you ask of me."
- 73. Do you not believe, disciples, that this way of asking is tantamount to tempting your Father? Do you think that I can give you more and better, when you give to me? And what would become of you if, when you tell me to ask you for what you have, what I want, in exchange for granting you what you request, I withheld from you what you love most in the world? Would you resist any test?
- 74. No, disciples, it is high time that you let your conscience guide all your actions and thoughts.
- 75. Let your faith speak and heaven will answer you.
- 76. The Divine Spirit was found full of love, despite the fact that there was only Him.
- 77. Nothing had been created, there was nothing around the Divine Being and yet he loved and felt like a Father.
- 78. Who did he love? Whose father did he feel like? Of all beings and of all creatures that were to spring from him and whose strength was latent in his Spirit. In that spirit were all the sciences, all the elements, all the natures, all the principles. He was eternity and time. In It were the past, the present and the future, even before the worlds and beings came to life.
- 79. That divine inspiration became reality under the infinite force of divine love, and life began.
- 80. The universe was filled with beings, and the love, power and wisdom of the Father was manifested in everyone.

- 81. The bosom of the Lord was like an inexhaustible spring of life from that moment when He arranged for atoms to unite to form bodies and integrate beings.
- 82. First there was the spiritual life; first there were the spirits and then the material nature.
- 83. Since it was arranged that many spiritual creatures would have to take corporeal form to inhabit material worlds, everything was previously prepared, so that the children of the Lord would find everything arranged.
- 84. He sowed blessings on the path that his children would have to travel; he flooded the Universe with life and filled the path of man with beauties, in which he deposited a divine flash; consciousness and the spirit, thus forming love, intelligence, strength, will and conscience, but he enveloped everything that exists in his strength and pointed out his destiny.
- 85. The Father remained there, as the beginning of all that exists, and after offering himself to the Universe the path of evolution and perfection, he remained waiting for the return of all his children, so that in Him they would also find their end, which would be the perfection of the spirit and eternity.
- 86. That path traced to each element, to each creature and to each species, was the Law that the Creator wrote indelibly in his children.
- 87. Since then everything vibrates for the purpose for which it was created; since then everything walks towards perfection, constantly revolving around a mantle, a principle and a law.
- 88. The Father, in the likeness of the sower, took the elements of life that were in him, as if they were earth and there he deposited the seed of life that comes from his love, to wait for the day to gather a fruit as perfect as the seed and as the inspiration was.
- 89. The men of science of these times are overwhelmed to discover that their world has more time to live than the first scientists supposed yesterday, and when they believe that the Earth is a star in decay, close to going out, I tell them that it has lived so little yet, that it still has a long way to go to the extent of being able to shelter the generations of grace and spirituality.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 151

- 1. You have drunk from many sources, in the hope of seeing your thirst for love filled and at this time you are thirstier than ever. What did you do with the water of life that I have given you since that time?
- 2. I had said to the woman of Samaria, Whoever drinks of this water that I give, he will never thirst again. I tell you today: if humanity had drunk of that living water, it would not carry so much misery in itself.
- 3. Humanity did not persevere in my teaching and preferred to take my name to create religions according to their interpretation and convenience. I abolished traditions and taught him the Doctrine of love, and today you come to Me, to present to Me vain rites and ceremonies that in no way benefit the spirit. If there is no spirituality in your works, there can be no truth and what has no truth does not reach your Father.
- 4. When that Samaritan woman felt that the light of my eyes penetrated to the bottom of her heart, she said to me: "Lord, you Jews say that Jerusalem is the place where we must worship our God". Then I said to her, "Woman, truly I tell you, the time is coming when neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem will you worship the Father as you do now. The time is coming when the Father will be worshipped in spirit and in truth, for God is Spirit.
- 5. This is my doctrine of all time. Behold, having the truth before your eyes, you have not wanted to see. How can you live it if you don't know it?
- 6. That is why you have come thirsty before my presence; but when you have heard this word, your heart has felt the freshness of the water of life and you no longer wanted to move away from the source.
- 7. You have said to me: Lord, you have announced to us that this word that you give us today through these spokespersons, will have its limit, what should we do so that thirst does not surprise us again? The Master says to you: I have come to teach you to pray, to reveal to you the gifts that you possess and that you were unaware of, through which you will be able to practice my Law and imitate me. The one who has spirituality in his life, that one cannot feel thirst, fatigue, hunger, or misery. I also tell you: I will be closer to you after 1950, because of your spirituality.
- 8. So you ask me: How is spirituality achieved? And I tell you: you will reach it by praying from spirit to Spirit, trying to be just in all your acts, practicing charity with your brothers. When one lives in this way, the spirit is liberated and guides the steps of man, illuminated by the light of conscience; he ceases to feel alone on Earth because he

understands that the presence of the Lord and that of the spiritual world accompany him. With each step he takes through life, he discovers a new light and obtains for himself a new knowledge. He ceases to feel like an outcast or miserable, recreating himself with the wonders created by his Father, which he now discovers by the gift of inspiration and revelation.

- 9. I also tell you at this time, that whoever drinks of the water that I give, which is my word, will never thirst again. As I also say to you, do not look for a certain place to pray, since in everyone you will be able to find me.
- 10. I have warned you of everything that can cause discouragement in your life so that you will not be discouraged for a moment in your journey. I have announced to you that the time will come when all religions will try to search this Doctrine and that by taking an interest in it they will judge it through your actions, words and testimonies.
- 11. You already know that you are going to be discussed and fought, that so many arguments will be used against the faith that you embrace, that many will timidly hide, others will become demoralized and the most, getting confused, will turn away from the right path.
- 12. Do not forget that I have already announced all this to you, but I must also remind you that those who persevere, despite all the obstacles and pray in silence without their faith and hope wavering, they will be like the little seed of the parable, the one that was saved from the hurricane, and that at the appointed time began to germinate, grow and then multiply to cover the lands, because he knew how to wait for the winds to subside in order to live and reproduce.
- 13. Would you not like to be the little seed of this parable, so that tomorrow you may have the glory of being called by your Father the children of faith as I called Noah? Do not be afraid, that the hurricane will not rise only against you. Just as you see that the peoples and the powers of the earth are arming themselves for the struggle, so also the different religions are preparing to give battle.
- 14. It is necessary that for an instant the heavens be closed to all, and that they only be opened again until a single cry rises from the Earth, recognizing that the Father of all beings is one.
- 15. I want you to understand from now on what will be the mission that you are going to carry out in the midst of that contest, a mission that not only includes the spiritual, but also corresponds to the material.
- 16. The Father's justice has touched this nation with his scepter, to give it power against war, injustice and falsehood. Its inhabitants have been anointed in their hearts and spirits,

so that war may be turned away from them. They have been prepared and laid low so that they may have patience, that they may not be frightened by sufferings, when desolation breaks out in the world and the lamentations of the inhabitants of the nations may be heard. Prayer will then rise from this people, the worship of their Father will be purified, the works of charity that they do in their path will multiply, because that will be the announced time in which all the lands will be propitious to receive this seed of love.

- 17. Anticipate the struggle with your preparation, develop your gifts, give shine to your weapons; do not shy away from trials because they give mettle and strength to your spirit.
- 18. Go cleansing your heart so that you will arrive at that struggle clean and prepared, then you will have nothing to fear. The spiritual forces and the elements of Nature will be on the side of all those who rise up as soldiers of my cause of love, peace and justice.
- 19. In this age I come to seek the hearts of humanity to teach them the way.
- 20. You, who still have traditions, remember my presence among you in the Second Time: you remember the entry of Jesus into Jerusalem, you remember with love that time and you meditate on the meaning of some of those passages, and I say to you: I do not make my entry today into the blessed city, but into the hearts of all my children of good will. If you want to receive me as a guest, get ready and I will be with you. I have always loved you in the same way; my Spirit is unchangeable. Those of you who love me and long to follow me, contemplate before you the ladder that leads to Me. My way is known to all, your spirit knows that in order to reach Me, it is necessary to comply with all the precepts of the Law.
- 21. I want you to be clean in spirit. I am ready to overflow into everyone who prepares.
- 22. The righteous spirits who dwell with Me, contemplating my Work of the Third Time, lament the misunderstanding of the human heart. There are still those who doubt and put conditions to fulfill, but I will continue in my struggle, for love of you, calling hearts like the foolish pilgrim, in search of love and charity.
- 23. The way is one of sacrifice, but it leads to the summit of the mountain; come with Me and let us walk together; listen to the Word that speaks to you at this time, it is full of simplicity, but He will touch the sensitive fibers of the hearts of those who have died to the life of grace, and He will raise them up.
- 24. In the Second Time, twelve disciples were with Me at the Last supper; now I invite all humanity to take the bread of the spirit. I also offer you the peace of my Kingdom, because it is in Me to be able to offer you these graces. Whoever wants to follow me is welcome, but whoever is called by the world and wants to serve him, when looking for my way, will have to recover with great effort and pain, the time he has lost.

- 25. Serve Me and you will be at peace with your conscience. I will give you in addition what is necessary for your sustenance; while you are busy fulfilling your spiritual mission, my angels will watch over your assets.
- 26. I have seen how you are preparing, and truly I tell you, I will give you my body to eat and my blood to drink.
- 27. The spirit is willing to study the lessons that I gave you in the Second Time and whose explanation I am going to give you now.
- 28. This is the table where the bread of life and the wine of grace are found. The disciples surround me and in their hearts they ask themselves: Why, if the Father is with us, does he reveal sadness in his word? But among those who ask this, there are others whose spirit senses that the Master is going to say something serious to them; they are those who remember when the Lord dipped his bread in wine, to offer it to the one who was to deliver it.
- 29. When Jesus celebrated that Passover with his disciples, according to the tradition of that people, he said to them: I have come to reveal something new to you: Take this wine and eat of this bread, which represent my blood and my body, and do this in memory of me.
- 30. After the Master's departure, the disciples commemorated the sacrifice of their Lord by drinking the wine and eating the bread that symbolized the one who gave everything for the love of humanity.
- 31. As the centuries passed, the peoples divided into religions, gave different interpretation to my word.
- 32. Today I come to tell you how I felt at that hour, at that dinner, where every word and every act of Jesus was a lesson from a book of profound wisdom and infinite love. If I took the bread and the wine, it was to make you understand that they are similar to love, which is the sustenance and life of the spirit, and if I said to you, "Do this in memory of me," the Master meant that you love your brothers with a love similar to that of Jesus, giving yourself as a true sustenance to humanity.
- 33. Jesus not only gave you his word; his teachings and works were not just a parable or figurative sense; if his disciples, because they were doctrinaire, he represented his body and blood with bread and wine, the next day before a people, he gave his body and shed all his blood, to give to eat the bread of eternal life, that of perfect love, to all humanity.

- 34. Every rite that you make of these teachings will be sterile, if in your life you do not put my teachings and examples into practice; this is the difficult thing for you, but in this is where the merit exists.
- 35. Jesus taught you charity, meekness, love; he came to teach you to forgive your enemies from the heart; to tell you that you should flee from lies and love the truth; he showed you that both the evil and the good that you received you would always repay with good. He taught you to respect each one of your fellow men, and revealed to you the way to find health of body and spirit; to honor with your life the name of your parents, so that at the same time you can be honored by your children.
- 36. Here are some of the commandments to which everyone who really wants to be a Christian must conform.
- 37. In order for that teaching to ignite faith in hearts, I accompanied it with miracles so that it could be loved by them, and in order for these miracles to be more palpable, I performed them on the bodies of the sick, healed the blind, the deaf, the mute, the paralyzed, the possessed, the lepers and even raised the dead.
- 38. How many miracles of love did Christ perform among men! Their names were collected by history for the example of future generations.
- 39. Today I come to give you my word again, its essence is the same as the one I gave you in the Second Time. I come to speak to you with the same love; I come to show you once again the way to reach the Father; I come to teach you with the greatest selflessness.
- 40. Today I do not come to represent my body and my blood with bread and wine, nor do I come as a man to shed my blood and to give you my body on a cross; this is another time. Now I come in spirit, and it is to your spirit that I speak of his spiritual mission, because he is already qualified to understand the past teachings and also the new revelations. I am preparing my temple in your heart.
- 41. As a man I had a form, as God I have none; behold, there is no body in Me other than my truth, and no wine other than that of my love.
- 42. My Spirit, which is everywhere, is felt when you are ready. Know how to seek me and I will open before your spiritual gaze the veil of many mysteries; I will incline your heart to goodness; I will point out to you the path that you should follow.
- 43. How can you continue to think in blood and body, if it is the Holy Spirit who descends among you, if I come only to enlighten your spirit with my word, to sustain you and to shake your matter?

- 44. The voice of your spirit called me at this time, your elevation, your thirst for light, made me come closer to you.
- 45. Soon the disciples of Spiritualism will spread this teaching among humanity, as of the Doctrine that will inspire men to strive for the elevation of their spirit.
- 46. You will not form any more sects, only thought will unite you; your conscience will warn you when you are getting out of the way.
- 47. I have given you only one Law since the beginning of time, it marks a path full of clarity that is the evolution of your spirit.
- 48. At this time I will also be betrayed, sold and betrayed; the way, you do not yet know, but open your eyes and prepare yourselves so that you will not be the authors of such works.
- 49. What will become of the one who heard my call, whom I called a disciple, and then the world and his conscience will call him a traitor?
- 50. Watch and forgive one another, for my forgiveness is covering the whole universe.
- 51. On this day your heart has been beating strongly, it is that I have been in it.
- 52. Now that you are listening to my word, turn your thoughts away from earthly ambitions and rise up so that your spirit may be recreated and enjoy my presence. Keep the proper preparation, because the moment is solemn; the Father speaks to his children, and if the Father does it with so much love, why should the children not listen to him with all the respect of which they are capable?
- 53. Spokesmen: more than with your lips, make my Doctrine known with your spirit.
- 54. Golden pens: write my word, more than with your pen, with your love.
- 55. I want this message to awaken men from their slumber; I want humanity to be moved and shaken when it hears my teachings on your lips, or when it reads them in your writings.
- 56. My people will rise up giving the good news and spreading my message of this time. You will give proof of my truth, not only with your words, but by adjusting your life to the fulfillment of this Doctrine, in all your works. You will affirm that the reincarnation of the spirit is one of the great truths that humanity must know and believe. There are those who intuitively sense, accept and believe in it, as something that could not be missing in my loving justice towards men; but there will also be many who call you blasphemers and liars; do not be afraid, the same thing happened to my apostles when they preached the resurrection of the dead taught by Jesus; the priests and magistrates put

them in prison for preaching such teachings. Later, the world accepted that revelation, even though I can assure you that it did not come to understand the full importance of that teaching, since it was necessary that I should come at this time to teach you that the resurrection of the flesh can only refer to the reincarnation of the spirit, since this is the principle and the reason for life, which in truth is eternal.

- 57. For what purpose should the dead bodies be resurrected, when they were only the temporary garments of the spirit?
- 58. The flesh descends to the earth to be confused with it, there it is purified, transformed and arises back to life incessantly; meanwhile, the spirit continues to rise, continues to move towards perfection and when it returns to Earth, it is for him a resurrection to human life and it is also for his new envelope a resurrection to the contact of the spirit. But the material does not have an eternal nature and instead the spiritual does, so I tell you once again that it is your spirit that I seek, that I teach and that I want to take with Me.
- 59. At that time I said to Nicodemus, who had sought me out in good faith to speak with Me: That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the spirit is spirit. Do not be surprised if I tell you that it is necessary to be born again. Who understood those words? I wanted to tell you with them that a human life is not enough to understand a single one of my lessons and that in order for you to understand the book that this life contains, many existences are necessary for you. Hence the flesh has to serve only as a staff to the spirit in its transit through the Earth.
- 60. The spirit receives from matter the impressions it collects in life; the greater its sensitivity and preparation becomes, the greater the harvest for the spirit. The body is only the instrument, the performer, the staff and the crucible.
- 61. Life in this world is a constant lesson and a picture of the eternal life of the spirit. I'm talking about its harmony, its beauty, its perfection.
- 62. Here is one more of my lessons, people, but so that you may understand it better, analyze it with your spirit rather than with your mind.
- 63. You have prepared your heart to await my arrival, I am in it your guest.
- 64. The veil of mystery and silence has been broken, from here you can look at the lights of the Kingdom and listen to the voice of your Father. Your spirit has been washed in the purifying waters of pain. Who is the one who has not cried? Who has not known bitterness?

- 65. You yearn ardently for peace and in your prayer you say to me: Lord, may the wars in the world cease and the peace of your Kingdom come to us.
- 66. You are beginning to feel the mission that I gave your spirit from the beginning, you are that people that I have chosen to speak to and entrust to him the mission of bringing peace and the light of truth to the peoples of the Earth. You are also part of that ungrateful people who did not want to recognize me in Christ and other men recognized me better than those who said they were waiting for me.
- 67. You have cried a lot because of your materialism and your ingratitude, so now you watch over peace, and you pray that men will love each other. In your silence you wonder how it was possible that you had not discovered your Lord in Jesus, how it was possible that you took him to the sacrifice and had the strength and courage to see him die; how it was possible that you did not mourn him when even the sun hid his face to make men understand his blindness. Do not be surprised that you have been capable of those mistakes, here you have me in another form and it is very possible that there will be those who will deny me again.
- 68. There is no peace on earth, not even in those days that you devote to remembering the passion of your Lord, and I ask you: What have you done of the reincarnations that I have entrusted to you? What about the life of your fellow human beings? You have only let the times pass and you have given your life and your ideals in the wrong way; you have wanted to be lords, but in reality you have been slaves of the world and of sin; you dream of immortality and you do not walk towards the eternal, but to death. I, who am the resurrection and the life, have raised you up again and again so that you may live the true life.
- 69. Truly I tell you, this fratricidal and selfish world, I will subject it to judgment, and I will acrisolate it until I see that love and light spring from it and these who today lead their peoples to the abyss, these who now sow and propagate all vices; these who have created their kingdom of injustices, will be to whom I will give as restitution to fight temptations, destroy perversity and cut down the tree of evil by the roots. You, the people, who did not know Moses, who sacrificed Jesus, persecuted Elijah and put to death the prophets, the apostles and the disciples, will also enter into this judgment.
- 70. I propose peace to the world, but the arrogance of the nations magnified with their false power and their false splendor, rejects every call of conscience, to let themselves be carried away only by their ambitions and hatreds.

- 71. Man does not yet incline to the side of good, justice and reason; men still rise up judging the cause of their fellow men; they still believe that they can do justice. Don't you think that instead of judges, they should be called murderers and executioners?
- 72. The men of power have forgotten that there is one master of all lives and they take the life of their fellow men as if it belonged to them; the multitudes cry out for bread, justice, home, clothing. I will do justice, not men, nor their doctrines.
- 73. Man has always wanted to see me as a Judge, he has never been able to raise a throne for me as his King, or an altar as to his God; he has only been able to make a tribunal, because I tell you that from that Divine Tribunal, I am judging each of your works.
- 74. In their arrogance, men have wanted to subdue Nature itself and its elements without realizing that they will become judges to punish human pride and recklessness.
- 75. What the prophets spoke will be fulfilled at this time; my new word will come before philosophers and theologians, many will mock at it and others will be scandalized, but when that happens, their astonished eyes will contemplate the fulfillment of the prophecies that I have now announced to you.
- 76. I have only come to teach you to love the good, and if I have come to this, it is because I know that in the world you have revered evil, whose strength has sprung from your imperfections.
- 77. I long to speak to you in a different way, not correcting mistakes, nor claiming faults, but giving you a chair of high wisdom and profound revelations, but this will be when you find yourselves outside that body that binds you and that world that imprisons you. People, who are listening to my voice, do not stop your steps in this desert, remember that in that First Time you gave the world of all ages an example of faith, perseverance and strength crossing that desert bristling with trials, obstacles and enemies, until you reached the ideal you were pursuing: the land of promise.
- 78. Imitate that example, imitate yourselves, because you are part of that people. At every step I encouraged the faith of my children and in the end I rewarded their fidelity. Truly I tell you, I have prepared a new manna for your spirit and that again the rock of the desert will flow with water in the hour of trial.
- 79. With songs and praises to the Lord, the crowd made their journey less painful; at this time prayer and good deeds will make you not feel the roughness of the road, you are already crossing the last desert, have courage and faith, conquer the summit with your works of love.

80. Beyond this world there is a valley to which you will all penetrate in spirit, who does not have a loved one there? Who would not like to contemplate him again, someone whom he remembers as a father, as a mother, as a brother, as a son, as a husband or wife, or as a friend?

81. Today your memories, thoughts and prayers, are voices that those beings hear in their abode, tomorrow spirituality will unite you making you all inhabit one world, fulfilling the precept that tells you: "Love one another".

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 152

- 1. It is a day of remembrance in which the different religions gather the crowds hungry for the word of God. See how each of them commemorates the passion of Jesus in a different way.
- 2. A day of remembrance in which the human heart, separated for a moment from material pleasures, senses that its destiny does not end in this world, but, like Jesus, it will have to cross the street of bitterness in this life, to rise to the right hand of the Lord.
- 3. How few there are who, without rites or representations, know how to revive in their hearts the passion of the Master! You, spiritualists who listen to me through the human understanding, do not expect me to come to relive that drama in the form of a materialization, I will only grant you that through my word you remember the works and teachings that I gave you in those hours. Again the disciples are with Me and I have said to them: Watch and pray, be alert to the lurks of temptation, see that the flesh is weak.
- 4. If at that time I told you that I was going to give you a new commandment when I said to you, "Love one another," today I tell you that this commandment is still the first and the last.
- 5. I said to my disciples in the Second Time, "Very soon you will not see me, because I am going to the Father, but soon I will be among you again, because I will send you the Comforter, the Spirit of Truth." And here I am, disciples of the Third Time, fulfilling my word and my promise.
- 6. When the hour was approaching and the supper was over, Jesus had made the last recommendations to his disciples. He went to the Garden of Olives, where he used to pray, and speaking to the Father, he said, "Lord, if it is possible, take this cup away from Me, but first, Your will be done." Then the one of my disciples who was to betray me came, accompanied by the mob that was going to seize me. When they asked, "Who is Jesus, the Nazarene?"Judas went up to his Master and kissed him. In the hearts of those men there was fear and confusion as they contemplated the serenity of Jesus and they asked again: "Who is Jesus?"Then, coming forward to them, I said to them, "Here I am, I am." That's where my passion started.
- 7. They brought me before popes, judges and governors; they questioned me, tried me and accused me of violating the law of Moses and of wanting to form a kingdom that would destroy Caesar's.
- 8. How many hearts that days before had admired and blessed my works, forgetting them, became ungrateful and joined those who blasphemed against Me, but it was necessary

that this sacrifice be very great so that it would never be erased from the heart of humanity.

- 9. The world, and in it you have seen me blasphemed, mocked, and humiliated, as far as no man could have been; but I hastened patiently the cup that you gave me to drink. Step by step I fulfilled my destiny of love between men, giving everything to my children.
- 10. Blessed are those who, despite seeing their God bloodied and panting, believed in Him.
- 11. But something even greater awaited me; to die nailed to a tree between two thieves; but it was written and so it must be fulfilled, so that I would be recognized as the true Messiah.
- 12. When from the top of the cross I directed my last glances at the crowd, I contemplated Mary, and I said referring to John: "Woman, behold your son" and to John: "Son, behold your Mother".
- 13. John was the only one at that time who could understand the meaning of that phrase, because the mobs were so blind that when I said to them, "I thirst," they believed that it was thirst for the body and they brought gall and vinegar to me, when it was thirst for love that my Spirit experienced.
- 14. The two evildoers were also dying together with Me and while one blasphemed and sank into the abyss, the other was illuminated with the light of faith, and despite seeing his God nestled on the ignominious tree and about to expire, he believed in his Divinity and said: "When you are in the Kingdom of Heaven, remember me", to which I replied moved by so much faith: "Truly I tell you, today you will be with Me in Paradise".
- 15. No one knows the storms that were stirring in that hour inside the heart of Jesus; the elements unleashed were only a weak reflection of what was happening in that man's solitude and the pain of the Divine Spirit was so great and so real that the flesh, feeling weak for a moment, exclaimed: "My God, my God, why have you abandoned me?"
- 16. If I taught men to live, I also came to teach them to die by forgiving and blessing, even the very ones who reviled and martyred me by saying to the Father, "Forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing."
- 17. And when the spirit was leaving this dwelling, I said, "Father, into your hands I commend my spirit." The perfect lesson had concluded, as God and as man had spoken.
- 18. But here you have me a people, as I promised you. I do not come in matter, that is, in flesh, but in light, and I tell you: The time when, in order to sow my seed, it had to be

watered with blood, has passed, but in exchange for it, how much you will have to purify and prepare yourselves.

- 19. Inspired by the light of the Holy Spirit, you will go step by step sowing this Doctrine, making the deaf hear it, making the blind contemplate it. You will suffer like the Master ridicule, slander and humiliation; you will be mocked by your own, but you will not falter; for at once you will remember that the son of the Most High, being all power and wisdom, did not shy away from the trials of men, in order to prove his truth to them.
- 20. This is why I say to you every moment: take the spiritual and moral strength for your struggle at my word, because whoever is strong in spirit will also have to be strong in matter. And I can also tell you that sometimes you will even come to sacrifice, as I taught you through Jesus in the Second Time.
- 21. Watch and pray, people, not only for material dangers, but also for the lurking that your eyes cannot distinguish, those that come from invisible beings.
- 22. The great legions of troubled spirits, taking advantage of the ignorance of humanity, its insensitivity and its lack of spiritual sight, make war on it, and men have not prepared their weapons of love to defend themselves from its attacks, so before that fight, they appear as defenseless beings.
- 23. It was necessary that my Spiritual Doctrine should come to you, to teach you how you should prepare to be victorious in that contest.
- 24. From that invisible world that pulsates and vibrates in your own world, influences start that touch men, whether in their mind, in their feelings or in their will, turning them into submissive servants, slaves, instruments, victims. Spiritual manifestations arise everywhere and yet the world still does not want to notice what surrounds its spirit.
- 25. It is necessary to engage in battle, to destroy the darkness, so that when the light is made in men, all of them will rise united in true communion and with prayer they will triumph in the struggle they undertake against the forces that have dominated them for so long.
- 26. Men and peoples have succumbed under the power of these influences without humanity noticing it. Rare and unknown diseases, which are produced by them, have brought men down and confused scientists.
- 27. How much discord, how much confusion and pain man has accumulated over himself. The lack of prayer, morality and spirituality have attracted impure and troubled beings, and what can be expected of those who have left without light and without preparation?

- 28. There are those whom you have deceived and oppressed, whom you have confused and humiliated. Only confusion and darkness can send you, only vengeance can exercise and only claims is what they come to do to you.
- 29. Now call me a sorcerer and a sorcerer because I am speaking to you about these revelations when it is not I who have made them, but it is you. I only come to save some and others from darkness, pain and death, because I am the light that shines before men and before the legions of troubled spirits. Who will recognize me first?
- 30. In the Second time, having freed a possessed man, those who looked at that said that Jesus had a covenant with the spirit of evil; but the spirit that tormented that man spoke to me, saying, I know you who you are, the Holy One of God.
- 31. However, there were also those who marveled at these works, saying, With what authority and power does he command unclean beings and do they obey him? They didn't know that this gift is in everyone, that you all carry these weapons. Later, my disciples repeated the works of their Master, thereby demonstrating that Christ came to teach men, that he came not only to show his power, but to reveal to humanity the gifts and the power that all possess.
- 32. Pray, the Master tells you, prayer gives luster and shine to the weapons of love, with which you must conquer peace for humanity; it awakens the faculties, the spirit is sensitized, the gaze becomes penetrating and the heart sensitive.
- 33. People: I have taught you how to get rid of and defend yourselves from invisible stalks, how to cure yourselves of strange diseases and how to get rid of bad influences. More truly I tell you that only prayer and virtue can serve you, as I have already revealed to you, to get ahead of these trials. If you invent other practices to replace them, you will be victims of such influences, and instead of making light on your path, you will increase the darkness. Then the world will rightly call you: sorcerers, sorcerers, when I have given you a precious gift to make light and peace in all needy spirits.
- 34. When will you be able to turn all that world of darkness, suffering and turmoil into a world of peace? When will you know how to attract the light of the high spiritual abodes upon you so that you may penetrate in harmony with all your brothers, into the abode that I have destined for you?
- 35. Because of the teaching that I have given you in my word, real miracles have been performed among you. Spirits awaken to a new day, hearts beat full of hope. Those who could not see the truth, because their ignorance was like a blindfold covering their spiritual eyes, now that they see, they are amazed. The sick of the body are healed by receiving in their being, in their heart, the essence of my word.

- 36. Then, a thanksgiving arises from the most intimate, from the purest of this people, for the works that I do in them and they tell me: "Thank you, Lord, because you have made us worthy that these miracles be performed in us".
- 37. When these men and women have risen up strengthened by my word of love, consolation and wisdom, they have gone to meet their brothers and have done wonders on their way, many times without realizing it.
- 38. With their faith they are saving hearts; with their testimony, they are dispersing the darkness and awakening those who were lethargic; with their intuition, they are solving life's problems and with their strength they know how to resist trials. His hands are learning to anoint the sick, his mind is finding a way to analyze my word and he delights in it; his prayer is helping them to develop their gifts that were numb and thus, walking step by step, they are achieving that their Lord sows wonders on their way.
- 39. The precincts where my word has manifested itself have multiplied, each one of them being like a school of true knowledge, where the multitudes that form my disciples congregate, who arrive eager to learn the new lesson.
- 40. If each of these congregations were to bear witness to all the benefits they have received from my charity, they would not have finished bearing witness to these wonders. And if you had to put together in a book all that I have said through all my spokesmen, from the first of my words to the last of them, it would be a work that you could not carry out.
- 41. But I will make available to all humanity, through my people, a book in which the essence of my word and the testimony of the works that I have done among you are contained. Do not be afraid to undertake this undertaking, because I will inspire you so that the indispensable teachings are established in this book.
- 42. Do you believe, peradventure, that what my apostles of the Second Time wrote, was all that I said on Earth? I tell you the truth, no. Look at what John, my disciple, tells you: "There are so many works that Jesus did, that if each one of them were written, I think that there would not be enough books in the world that should be written for it".
- 43. Look, disciples, how I inspired them too, at the moment of writing, and let them remember what it was essential that it remain as a testimony for future generations.
- 44. In this Age I have come to you by raising my word once more from the dead to the life of grace. I call you that, because in your being you carry a spirit that has not known how to feed on the bread of life and therefore has not understood that he belongs to eternity.

- 45. I came to see the fruition of the word that I gave to the world in the Second Time, and I find that evil has continued to flourish and bear its bitter fruit among humanity. I am looking for the trace that my sacrifice should have left in the heart of man, and the blood I find is the one that has been shed by men in their fratricidal wars, sinful blood in some, innocent in others, but that always speaks to me of hatred, of low passions, of spiritual darkness, of death.
- 46. This is the world you are going to face, O people; but do not be afraid, because the spirit of this humanity has evolved a lot and if you know how to give advice with words that come from your heart as I have taught you, you will see their eyes open to the light and embrace you in their arms with love and charity.
- 47. These times must be of preparation and meditation, people, because if you do not take advantage of them now, you are going to sigh for them.
- 48. You must perform many works so that you will be prepared to rise up to preach my Work; you must reach the complete regeneration of your entire life so that, when the one who hears the Doctrine that you are going to preach, comes to your home, or follows your steps to search you, he will only find purity and truth in your works.
- 49. If you long to show the world the greatness of the Doctrine that I have taught you in this time. Think that first you must become like clean mirrors that can reflect light. Do not always rely on the eloquence of your language or the greater or lesser ease of your word. Truly I tell you, the most beautiful words will never have the force of conviction that a good deed has, no matter how simple it may be.
- 50. Beloved people, this is the third day on which I come to raise my word from the dead. This is the Third Time in which I appear to the world in a spiritual way, to tell it: this is the same Christ that you saw expire on the cross, who now comes to speak to you because He lives and will live and will be forever.
- 51. On the other hand, I see that men, despite the fact that in their religions they claim to be telling the truth, lead a dead heart to faith, love and light. They believe that by praying in their temples and attending their rites, their salvation is assured, but I tell you that it is necessary for the world to know that salvation will only be achieved through the realization of works of love and charity.
- 52. The precincts are only the school, the religions must not only concretize to explain the Law, but to make humanity understand that life is the way where it must apply what in the divine Law I have learned, putting into practice my Doctrine of love.
- 53. The one who only listens to the lesson, the one who has been content to attend the lecture, to the teaching and already believes that he has fulfilled his duty, is in a grave

error, because if he learned the lesson that was revealed to him and did not put it into practice, nor did he comply with his Teacher, nor with his brothers, nor even with himself, he was just a disciple who, having believed he understood the teaching, forgot the most important thing about it, that is to put into practice love, forgiveness, charity, patience, faith and everything that is good it contains and advises a divine lesson.

- 54. Beloved people, learn to be the last, so that you may be the first before Me. I love you humble of heart, simple and virtuous. Do not let yourselves be seduced by the false glories of the Earth, which only serve to divert the spirit from the true path, or to park it, making it waste precious time for its spiritual advancement. Always look for the place where you can be most useful, always preferring the one that makes you appear as more remarkable.
- 55. Do not be vain, nor frivolous, do not love the first places, as the Pharisees did, in order to achieve lordship before the people and that they would honor them.
- 56. The truly high spirit is not stained by such miseries, because he is repulsed by ostentation, flattery and flattery. Whoever fulfills the Law of God by applying it to spiritual and human life, it is enough for him and he still has plenty with the peace that he receives from his Lord after each of his works.
- 57. To seek the best places, the looks and the compliments, is to love oneself before everything else, and that is to be very far from the fulfillment of God's Law.
- 58. Did I not say to you, you will love God before all creation? That is the meaning of the first precept. Did I not say to you, Will you love your fellow men as brothers? That's the second thing you should do. See then how your self-love must be the last and never the first.
- 59. That is why I called those Pharisees a hypocrite, who claiming to be the most zealous in the service of God, always sought to be the first in the synagogue, they enjoyed receiving the homage of the people, always trying to cover their body with very good finery to hide under them all their iniquity.
- 60. I don't want to call you hypocrites. If you do not feel clean, at least be discreet; but do not boast of cleanliness, because it would be very sad if someone who was already believing in your wisdom and virtue, discovers the truth and sees that your testimony was false.
- 61. May sincerity and truth always be in your actions.
- 62. May humility always be in your life, the Master asks you.

- 63. Then you will see how true virtue will dwell in your heart, you will notice it when your right hand has done a good deed and the sinister one has not even noticed it.
- 64. Tell the world that it is not necessary for Christ to come to be born and to die before each generation so that you can be saved, that my word of the Second Time is still alive, touching all spirits and calling the hearts of each generation.
- 65. I am giving you my new message so that he will make it easier for you to understand all the previous revelation.
- 66. I have returned among men to accompany them in their present trials. The Master says to you: do not be anxious when you know the signs of my new manifestation, but rejoice, because I have allowed you to feel these teachings.
- 67. Just as in the Second Time, after the sacrifice, I presented myself in spirit to Magdalene and she, surprised and at the same time full of joy, exclaimed: Lord, praised and glorified be you forever! Now I have appeared before you, when you thought that the Master was absent or indifferent to your hardships, and after your surprise you have blessed me. You have received my light in your spirit and after receiving so much grace, you have remembered your brothers and have interceded for them saying: I am blessed to hear your word, while others ignore these teachings and the Master tells you: I have manifested my Spirit in all nations, in different ways, those who have prepared recognize that they are living a time of grace and justice and have felt my presence.
- 68. Just as I forgave Magdalene, I forgive all of you, but I want you, like her, to become worthy of Me.
- 69. How many examples worthy to be imitated, you can collect from your brothers of other times! His work is like an open book. And don't you want to leave your example written? I will take your works that I find worthy, to present them to your descendants. You will not gather, today that you live in matter, glory or veneration. Be humble and let others value your works.
- 70. In the great journey that awaits you, I will be your Cyrene.
- 71. My Doctrine will cause great revolutions in the world, there will be great transformations in customs and ideas and even in Nature there will be changes; all this will signal the entrance of a new era for humanity and the spirits that I will shortly send to Earth, will speak of all these prophecies to help the restoration and elevation of this world, they will explain my word and analyze the facts.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 153

- 1. Again the Master appears among you to give you his teaching of the Third Time.
- 2. Truly I tell you that your faith in my communication through human understanding will sustain you in the trials of your life because my word will accompany you everywhere. Do not be like some of those who were with you listening to me, those who, tired of hearing me, left without having come to know the inheritance they carried with them.
- 3. The moment will come when you will all have to answer for what I entrust to you.
- 4. You present, with your perseverance, are manifesting your will and determination to follow in my footsteps; I contemplate how the love that existed in your heart towards my Divinity, increases with your elevation and practice of charity.
- 5. I am the Father's love that speaks to your spirit, filling it with peace. My word purifies you, because it reaches to the innermost depths of your being. She is salvation because she leads you away from evil ways, to offer you the way of truth and through her, when you are listening to me, you reach ecstasy, all forming one heart and one will.
- 6. I am speaking to all humanity, making the call for regeneration to the sinner, to the one who is inveterate in vices, because I also have reserved for them a place among the ranks of my soldiers.
- 7. My word, eternal and universal, by humanizing itself through the speaker is limited, but never loses its essence of perfection. My word does not hurt or punish; why believe that I punish, when it is man who sows his way with thorns, and then passes over them?
- 8. Recognize that everything that exists lives within a Law and that whoever turns away from the right path by disobeying the commands that govern you, is instantly judged by the Law, so that he recognizes his error.
- 9. Observe for a few moments the Universe that surrounds you and you will admire the harmony, the obedience and precision with which all kingdoms and all beings fulfill their destiny. Do you think that my Work would be perfect if everything created did not obey a single Law? You who are my masterpiece, are endowed with free will, will, intelligence and all the powers that make up the spirit, so that through the merits achieved with the development of your virtues, you will come to conquer spiritual perfection, in which state you will experience peace, bliss and find the full light that I have prepared for you to reach the Promised Land.

- 10. The way that leads to the right hand of the Father is so narrow and straight that He himself became man in Christ in order to trace to the human spirit the path of perfection, with the traces of his sacrifice and of the blood shed for Him.
- 11. That path, which is the law of love, will not be erased by human ideas, because for every spirit the moment of his redemption comes and he finds it only in God.
- 12. Today you are listening and tomorrow, when I no longer manifest myself in the same way, you will follow me along the paths of the world, imitating me. If you come to have a moment of weakness, my word will surprise you on the way and by remembering my teaching of love, you will find salvation, continuing your mission of loving your brothers and sisters.
- 13. At this time, I have come to you intangibly and invisibly and you have only perceived me with your spiritual sensitivity. I have tried your faith in this way; I have granted you many manifestations by which you have affirmed your belief. Your spiritual eyes have been opened and your senses are awakening to understand me and then testify.
- 14. If your lips have not spoken of my truth, if your heart still doubts, the spirit loves me and believes, he is eager to reach Me and in his prayer he asks me for light to convince matter, strength and patience to bend it. There is still no unification between spirit and matter and many times you have been overcome by the whims of it, putting your faculties and will at its service, but that is why I have come today to feed it, to make it strong and to give it back its inheritance.
- 15. I have always sought the spirit and told him about eternal life, which is his purpose. He belongs to me and that's why I claim him. I have put him on the path of evolution and restitution, because it has been my will that he rise by merits and that with them he be perfected. The wrapper has a short time to live, once its mission is fulfilled it gives me its tribute, and the spirit follows its route without stopping.
- 16. Today is the time of greatest restitution for the spirit. My judgment has been opened and the works of each one have been put in a balance; if that judgment is great and painful for the spirits, next to them is the Father who is Father before Judge and who loves you. You are also enveloped by the love of Mary, your intercessor.
- 17. My children are waiting for me in the midst of the chaos in which they live today; knowing that I am coming, they are afraid because they have violated my Law, and when I approached them and asked if they recognized me, they answered me like this: "Lord, I forgot your commands, I descended into materiality and I was confused, but today that your voice is calling me, I am going to amend myself and guide me with your light".

- 18. And when I came to you, who form the chosen people, to ask you to receive me into your bosom, the holy spirit answered quickly: come to model and perfect our being with your teaching. And while the spirit knows his destiny and accepts it, matter interposes and the struggle begins between you, in which you will make the necessary merits for your salvation.
- 19. A long time ago I announced to you the events that you have watched take place. I said to you: Watch and pray because the day is coming when war and other calamities will be unleashed, and your unbelieving heart was saying to me: Father, will it be possible for you to allow war between us, if you have manifested your love, gentleness and forgiveness? When I announced these events to you, it was so that you would prepare yourselves and pray for all humanity, so that you would enter into a life of recollection and contrition, and in the bosom of your home you would make peace and practice my Doctrine. All this I asked of you so that the pain would be mitigated, I did not mean by this to tell you that in this way you would avoid what was written, but I granted you to be intermediaries between the world and my Spirit.
- 20. And everything that had been predicted appeared in the year of 1939. Strong nations overpowering the weak; stronger ones uniting to fall on the former, and the war advancing, destroying everything in its path and sowing pain. The prayer of some of my disciples was this: "Lord, we hope that this word will not be fulfilled." Others waited for the facts to believe. And my word has been fulfilled and today you ask me if all danger will have disappeared and I tell you that this peace that you see today is apparent, that what has happened is only the beginning of the pains that will afflict the world.
- 21. You are still fragile, my disciples, because having my word, you still doubt. My Father's spirit awaits the resurgence of humanity. Each one of you must be a teacher of this teaching in the bosom of his home, so that when the day of trial comes, you will be prepared and you will be strong. Look close to you at the reluctant hearts that have made you cry and in your suffering you have said to me: Why are you testing me in the bosom of mine because of your Doctrine? But I tell you, that brother of yours who has not understood your ideal, will be converted by your patience and charity and will later be your best friend and confidant.
- 22. Those who are to hear my last words are already approaching; in a short time they will penetrate into the essence of my Doctrine. Give them the best place, heal them and do not stop them on their path of evolution. When you see that their gifts are developing in haste, let them advance, and their arm will help you to hold the cross, and you will all take steps forward.

23. O beloved Israel, on whom I have poured out my word time after time, you have not yet understood how much I love you! Many times you have been moved by hearing my word and by receiving my wonders you have promised me that you would follow me to the end. Bless you. Trust in your Father who is always watching over you. You do not inhabit a world of perfect peace, but in it you will be able to glimpse the Kingdom promised to your spirit. My love is with you. Seek Me as a Father and not as a Judge. You don't want to meet before my court. Prepare your spirit, so that when you come before Me, there will be peace and satisfaction in you and joy in my Spirit.

24. At all times I have manifested myself as a Father. In the beginning of the world I spoke spiritually to men, they saw me coming down many times to advise or correct them. I spoke to Adam, and he listened to me with humility. I went before Abel and how much grace I found in that creature; but I also drew near to Cain, because I love everyone, the righteous and sinners. I sent great spirits who carried my light, to teach and reveal the Law and the divine commandments, but how few knew how to awaken their spirit and listen to the voice of their conscience. Some, when they sinned, knew how to repent, but others recoiled before the severe and inflexible law of Jehovah. But my Law was in everyone, and although my light illuminated them, I saw that there were more who sinned, that evil had grown and had caused much harm to the spirit; then I allowed a great purification to take place. Only Noah and his family survived and they were the seed, the beginning of a new world. I made a covenant with the righteous man and the iris of peace appeared, as a sign of a covenant.

25. Soon the descendants of those fell back into temptation; the hearts that had received an inheritance of love, became insensitive and hard, it was necessary for their redemption, a palpable example. Christ then became man and dwelt among you. He ate of your bread, lived and suffered the rigors of your life. He did wonders to make himself recognized, he showed you the way, you lived close to Him and contemplated his passage through the world and when he had reached the end of his mission, how few were prepared to contemplate his ascension, to understand his sacrifice and march without hesitation along the path traced with his blood of love and forgiveness.

26. Today I come for the second time as a Teacher; my gaze is looking for those who will follow me, those who will prepare to speak to the world of my coming as a Consoling Spirit; but with pain I contemplate the tender and innocent hearts that have become hard; the crying has been so great, that it has dried up the fountains of the eyes of men, there is no love for Me, nor pity of one for another, and my Spirit of Father suffers for humanity. My gaze stops at each heart and I only receive the pain that you have collected through this time.

- 27. The Master says to you: You have not been able to take advantage of the gifts that I have granted you, but the time will come when you will understand this teaching better and feel very close to Me and you will thank me.
- 28. Pray, watch and intercede for the world and when the time of struggle comes, arise and spread my light, pour out strength and comfort, put away diseases, do wonders, so that when you reach the end of your journey you will come to Me full of merits and present yourselves in peace before my tribunal.
- 29. But how long will this people realize the spiritual mission they have before the other peoples of the earth?
- 30. I have told you not to want to be more than anyone, nor pretend to be before anyone; however, your destiny is great and even the very nation that lends you its shelter has to fulfill its rightful part in this Work.
- 31. I have come to teach you so that you may give the good news to your brothers so that when the moment comes, you may take my message to the other nations; but I see you still sleeping, without you foreseeing the great scope of your mission.
- 32. Do you want it to be pain, misery, illness, hunger, that wake you up from your lethargy?
- 33. The chalice that you drink is very bitter and the chains that you drag are very heavy. You are still the captive people of Pharaoh. The more you yearn for your freedom, the greater are the jobs imposed on you and the greater is your tribute. How far will your bitterness go?
- 34. It is necessary that those who are awake, shake the others out of their lethargy, those who are still asleep, and tell them that the Lord, as at that time, is waiting for them on the mountain, to make them hear his Father's voice and teach them the way that leads to freedom and peace; but both of you must understand my word very well, because if not, you will ask yourselves: Who is Pharaoh? What is the slavery I am being told about? On what mountain is the Lord going to speak to us? Where will the path that He is going to point us will lead us?
- 35. But it is necessary that you learn to analyze the figurative sense in which I am speaking to you, so that later you can explain it to your brothers without falling into confusion.
- 36. The environment in which you live, which at this time envelops you, is the Pharaoh of this era; it is saturated with selfishness, hatred, greed and all the sins of humanity.

- 37. The chains are your needs that force you to submit to the reigning selfishness, injustice and even perversity.
- 38. The mountain where I am waiting for you is in the conscience of each one of you, which I want to be heard in your heart, because my Law is written in it.
- 39. The way is the route that will lead you to conquer the desired peace and that freedom that you long for, which is the fulfillment of that same Law.
- 40. Do you now feel the significance of your mission? Pray, people, that your nation will awaken to my call. Watch, so that when the crowds are looking for you, you will be able to go out to meet them, stimulating them with your example.
- 41. Analyze my teachings, disciples, come and listen to my word because these times will not return. Today you can still hear me through the understanding of the spokespersons, but this time will pass and a new phase will present my Work to you.
- 42. Take pleasure in listening to my teaching and store it in your heart; make of your memory a chest that keeps the essence of my lessons as if it were a jewel of inestimable value.
- 43. Today that I have returned among you to the amazement of some, the unbelief of others and the faith of others more, you are waiting for the Master to tell you about the teachings he gave you in times past.
- 44. Hear me: God, from the beginning of human life, manifested Himself to man as Law and justice. The Divine Spirit materialized before the smallness and innocence of the first creatures, making them hear his humanized and understandable voice. The sensitivity of those beings awakened, until they knew how to interpret the Father through Nature; when they lived in obedience, they experienced the divine caress through everything around them; they also knew of the stumble and bitterness, which indicated that they had failed before their Lord. I made the light of conscience shine in them, which was to be in the day, the beacon, the judge and the consolation. Instinctively the first men knew that that invisible Father always commanded the good, and that this order constituted the law in which they should live. You called that inner light "The natural law".
- 45. Later, when man multiplied and in his multiplication forgot to comply with that law, ignoring the voice of his conscience and turning away from himself all fear, the Father, who had followed the son in his exile, sent him men endowed with a high spirit, because of their virtue and wisdom, to remind them of the way from which they had strayed.
- 46. Do you not remember the righteous Abel, whose blood I still claim? He died with his offering.

- 47. And to the fervent Noah, who, enduring the ridicule of the people, announced the will of his Lord until the last moment? They, by their actions, reminded you of my existence and my Law. Then I sent you an Abraham, an example of obedience and infinite faith in his Lord; a virtuous Isaac and a faithful Jacob, full of strength, to form the trunk of the tree from one of whose branches Moses, the one whom I sent to represent me and deliver my Law to men, was to sprout.
- 48. In Moses humanity contemplated a reflection of my majesty, saw in him justice, righteousness, unshakable strength, faith, obedience and charity. If you saw before the weaknesses of his people that he angrily broke the tablets of the Law, finishing receiving them from the Father, you also know that I restored them in his hands instantly, to make you understand that only one divine Law will govern you in all times: that of the invisible God.
- 49. When times had passed over humanity and it needed to know its Father more deeply, He, tireless in his work of love, sent his prophets into the world to announce to humanity that he would come to Earth to become a man, to make him feel his love and teach with his birth, his life and his death, what a perfect life is; but while some believed in my prophets, others doubted and put them to death, with whose sacrifice they prepared my way.
- 50. The word of my messengers shook the hearts of those who sinned, for they announced the arrival of Him who would expose falsehood with his truth. While the men were saying, "God counsels good, perfect works of love, forgiveness and justice, because he is perfect, but we humans cannot be", Jesus was born.
- 51. It was the same God who came into the world to give His Law and his teaching through a wrapper. Today you would like to know how the body of Jesus was formed, to which I say to you: You must be content to know that that body was begotten and conceived by the work of the infinite love that I have for you. From that moment Jesus began to hurry the cup of bitterness that he had to drink to the end, he went through all human vicissitudes, enduring trials, knowing about work, persecution, man's long days, thirst and loneliness, feeling the passage of time on his body and contemplating human life closely with its virtues and its miseries, until the moment came to get up to speak and do powerful works.
- 52. Then I let men come to listen to me, to look at me, to scrutinize me materially and spiritually. I let the man drill my body in search of the divine until he contemplated my bones, and my side opened to gush water. I let the world turn me into its prisoner, into its king of mockery, into a spoil, and thus lead me to the scaffold carrying the cross of ignominy on my back, where the thieves were waiting for me to die with Me.

- 53. This is how I wanted to die, on my cross, to teach you that I, your God, am not only the God of words, but also of works; but those who saw me die and contemplated my agony and heard my last words, said, How can the Son of God die? How is it that being the Messiah, we have seen him fall and heard him complain?
- 54. One more test the men were asking for and in my love I gave them to them. If I was born as a man from the womb of a holy woman, to pay tribute to human motherhood, I also went down to the bowels of the earth to pay tribute to her womb and conclude there my mission as a man. But the bowels of the earth could not keep that body that did not belong to them, but to the bosom of the Father from whence he had come and to him he turned.
- 55. Now I say to you: if, when you saw Christ dying on the cross, you doubted his divinity, you can tell me: What man, on the third day after he died, left his tomb without violating it and ascended with his own body to Heaven? No one. I did it because I am life, because neither in spirit nor in matter could I die.
- 56. The doubt was not only among the mobs; even among my disciples there was one who doubted that I could present Myself among them after I was dead; that was Tomas, who said that only by sinking his fingers into the wound in my side, he would believe that it was possible. I had not finished saying it when I made him hear my greeting: "My peace be with you", and he still had the strength to come closer and look at the bottom of my wound and touch it with his hand, to believe that the Master had really died and risen.
- 57. Blessed are those who believe without having seen before. Yes, my children, because true faith is also a gaze that contemplates what neither the mind nor the senses can discover. Only faith can reveal to man some of the mysteries of Creation.
- 58. And He who rose from the dead is coming at this time in a spirit full of glory to speak to you again.
- 59. Who of those who inhabit the Earth today, know that a new era has opened before humanity? Surely only those who have heard this word know that in 1866 a new time was born: that of the Holy Spirit.
- 60. Through the understanding of Roque Rojas, the spirit of Elias, the forerunner, spoke, who communicated in this way to prepare the way of the Lord.
- 61. Through that righteous man, I opened the book of my teachings, of my new revelations to humanity, inviting it to take one more step on the way.
- 62. I have come at this time on the cloud, that is, spiritually and invisibly to human eyes. That cloud is the symbol of the afterlife, from where he sent a ray of light that illuminates

these understandings by which I communicate. This has been my will and that is why it is a perfect work. I know man and I love him because he is my son, I can use him because I created him, because that's what I made him for; I can manifest myself in man because I formed him precisely to glorify myself in him.

- 63. Man is my one and only true image because he has life, intelligence, will and powers like his God.
- 64. Before manifesting myself at this time in this form I searched the hearts of men, I asked those who feed their spirit within different religions: Are you satisfied? To which they replied, We are hungry and thirsty for you.
- 65. They had searched a lot for the image and the face of their Father without finding it, they waited for that miracle and the miracle was not realized, they had not found a bread that really fed their spirit; but I had prepared this tree, this fountain and these lands to make the call to the multitudes hungry and thirsty for peace, eager for love and to feel loved, and when they have come to my presence, they have heard this word, which manifests itself in the same way in all the enclosures that exist and is, every time it vibrates, the sweet touch of the hand that awakens the sleeper and the friendly voice that advises.
- 66. After listening to me for some time, you have understood that you cannot be the worshipers who only live in contemplation, and you have said to me: Lord, by eating this fruit that you have given us, we have contracted with your Divinity the duty of cultivating its seed and spreading it.
- 67. When you feel that your Master is still carrying his cross of love on his back, you weep and come to tell him: Lord, let us carry your cross, let the gall and vinegar be drunk by us. And I tell you, just as you have asked, so it has been. Don't you see how heavy your mission has been in recent times? Don't you see how bitter this time has been and that what you have never suffered you are living now? Continue to show this conformity and pray.
- 68. I have chosen you humble, because if I spoke through the mouth of wise men, theologians and scientists, it would not be believed; instead, through the simple, I will surprise humanity. Who has brought such large crowds? You, one and the other, because you have known how to bear witness. Here are those who said to you, "How is it possible that Christ is in the world?" And those who exclaimed, It is not possible for the Master of all perfection to communicate through a man. Here are those who doubted your words and promises.

- 69. People: If Jesus with his blood watered the seed that the Father sowed in the First Time in the hearts of men, today my Divine Spirit pours the dew of his grace on those fields to make them fruitful.
- 70. The day of my departure is approaching. My stay among you at this time has been longer than that of the past times. Longer than I was with Israel in the wilderness, longer than Jesus lived among men. Who of those who have listened to me in this time has felt poisoned by this word? Who is the one who, because of her, has lost himself in vice or confusion? Truly I tell you, if she has not done you good because you have not given her room, she has not caused you any harm either.
- 71. Remember that I once told you: I did not create you to be like parasitic plants. I do not want you to be content with doing no one wrong; I want you to achieve your satisfaction by having done well. Anyone who does not do good while being able to do it has done more evil than the one who, not knowing how to do good works, decided to do evil, because it is the only thing he could give.
- 72. Thus has He spoken to you this day who, having died for the world, rose again to the glory of the Father to come to you in the spirit in this Third Time. 73. Behold, my resurrection on the third day, when Christ appears to his new disciples to tell them:

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 154

- 1. The light of my Spirit illuminates you in this dawn of grace.
- 2. My teaching and examples of the Second Time have not been understood by humanity, because instead of love for one another, I find division between peoples and strife between different doctrines, sects and religions. I came to give you an example of humility, from my cradle, until I atone among you, on a cross. My life, my examples and teachings and my sacrifice, have not been imitated by men.
- 3. That page of the book of God was a teaching for all time; in it I left everything that at that time I had to tell you, I could forget nothing. I announced to you that I would return among you, and here I am, fulfilling my promise. But I contemplate your troubled world, men trying to change the face of the planet with their beliefs and doctrines; but today I come full of love to tell you: If you have not understood the teachings of the Second Time, I am here to help you with my word to understand them.
- 4. Listen: One day Jesus approached the bank of the Jordan and there he found John the Baptist teaching his disciples, announcing to them the coming of the Kingdom of Heaven. The forerunner of the Second Time, contemplating the light of his gaze, the serenity of his face and the divine majesty that Jesus radiated, recognized the Messiah and bowed before Him. John, who was preparing his disciples and had heard about the Doctrine that Jesus had been teaching, had told them, "The Kingdom is coming to men," and when he found himself in front of the Redeemer, he instantly recognized him and exclaimed, "There, that is the One of whom I am not worthy to tie the straps of his sandals."
- 5. But since John was my prophet and my servant, his teachings were united to mine and his disciples were also mine.
- 6. On another occasion, finding Jesus in the vicinity of a village, he sent his disciples to look for food to feed themselves, and when they returned, they found John's disciples preaching; then, coming to the Master, they said to him: "Lord, Lord, we have found some men who preached a doctrine and do wonders. Is this within your law?" Jesus said to them, 'Why are you being scandalized? Everyone who practices charity is within the law.
- 7. Today I say this to you, disciples of the Third Time, so that you may not judge outside my law those whom you meet on your way, sowing love, charity and light, whatever the name of the doctrine they practice.

- 8. At that time I was not recognized by everyone as the Divine Sower; for many I was just a Galilean who preached on Earth. Only those who found in the word of Jesus the voice of Divinity, recognized Him as a Son of the Most High.
- 9. The one who manifests himself among you today is the same one who spoke to you in the Second Time, but what men contemplated then is not the same now; that Teacher, with a serene forehead, with a gentle look and a sweet word, comes today in spirit and speaks to you through man.
- 10. Whoever wants to feel and contemplate me under this form of communication, let his mind and heart penetrate calmly.
- 11. Many of you have lost your peace of mind, but when contemplating the peace and trust of your brothers, you have taken refuge in them, in their faith and in their hope, desiring to reach the port of salvation. So you will help each other.
- 12. At this time I will form a people who will be zealous for my Law, loving truth and charity. That people will be like a mirror in which others will be able to see reflected the mistakes they have made. He will not be the judge of anyone, but his virtues, works and fulfillment will touch the spirit of all who cross his path, and will point out their mistakes to all who violate my Law.
- 13. When this people is strong and numerous, they will attract the attention of their fellow men to themselves, because the purity of their works and the sincerity of their worship will have to surprise humanity; then men will ask themselves: Who are these who, without having temples, know how to pray in such a way? Who has taught these multitudes to pray, worshiping their God, without them feeling the need to raise altars for their worship? Where did these travelers and missionaries come from who, like birds, do not sow, reap, or spin and yet subsist?
- 14. And I will tell you, this poor and humble people, but jealous of my Law and strong against the passions of the world, has not been prepared by any man. These multitudes who enjoy doing good, who are enlightened by inspiration and know how to bring the message of peace and the drop of balm to their hearts, have not been taught by teachers or ministers of any cult on Earth, because truly I tell you that, at this time there is not a single man in your world, who knows or who could teach the cult of God, under true spirituality. It is not in the splendor of rites or ceremonies, nor in wealth or earthly power that the truth lies, because it is humble, it seeks as a temple to clean, noble, sincere hearts, lovers of the pure. Where are those hearts?
- 15. A large part of this humanity is named Christian, without even knowing what the word Christ means, nor knowing its Doctrine.

- 16. What did you do of my word, of my examples, of my Doctrine that I gave you at that time?
- 17. Are you currently more evolved men than those of that era? Why don't you show it with the works of your spirit? Do you believe that this life is eternal or do you think that you should only evolve by human science?
- 18. I came to teach you the true fulfillment of the Law, so that you would turn this world into a great temple where the true God would be worshiped, where man's life would be a constant offering of love to his Father, whom he should love in each of his fellow men, thus paying tribute to his Creator and Teacher.
- 19. And now that I'm back to men, what do I find? Lies and selfishness have replaced truth and charity; pride and vanity, instead of meekness and humility; idolatry, fanaticism and ignorance, instead of light, elevation and spirituality; profit and desecration, where only zeal and righteousness should exist; hatred and the unleashed war between brothers have replaced fraternity, peace and love.
- 20. But I will come to my temple to drive out the merchants from there, as I did in the Second Time in the temple in Jerusalem, and I will say to them once again, "Do not make the house of prayer a market house." I will teach men so that each one knows how to officiate before the true altar, so that they will no longer be confused, nor will they be lost in ignorance, due to the misinterpretations they give to my Law.
- 21. The Master tells you: the minister is the spirit, the altar being the heart, prayer is the high thought, and the offering are the good works that you can present.
- 22. When you feel that charity and love for your brothers and sisters form your true life, how can the world not understand that the heart is not just an insensitive organ and that the spirit is more than matter? How can he not understand that inspiration is more valuable than the images that man has forged to represent the divine, and that the good deeds with which you bear witness to my Law are more meritorious than the most valuable earthly goods?
- 23. Verily I say to you, if you want to save your faith and thus prevent your spirit from sinking in this tempest, you must spiritually build your temple. Let my Kingdom descend into your heart, against its light no one can fight. Then you will see when the whirlwind passes, how the indestructible temple will rise invisible, but strong and great, whose foundations will be in your heart.
- 24. Behold how at this moment the world is illuminated with the diaphanous light that radiates from my Spirit. The light helps you in your progress and understanding and with it you achieve peace.

- 25. Light and love are born from the heart, peace is in the spirit as a reflection of eternity.
- 26. My word is sweet, but do not be weary of it, for I will find your hearts empty by taking pleasure only in material joys. That is why I come to you often, to make your heart beat with a different rhythm by getting in touch with the divine, because you always get lost from the path of your fulfillment.
- 27. Why have there been and are there men who, having come to know human science with the use of the faculties granted to them by the Creator, use it to combat and ignore divine science? Because their vanity does not allow them to penetrate with humility and respect into the arcanum of the Lord and they seek their goal and their throne in this world.
- 28. From among sinners I will select those who will serve me at this time; my power will vibrate in them and I will transform them with my grace.
- 29. Reconcile yourselves with your conscience so that you may be forgiven for it, because as long as you think you are in preparation and do not listen to the inner voice that points out your mistakes, there will be no communication with Me and idolatry will absolutely disappear.
- 30. At this time I speak to you as a Father and as a Judge, but do not be afraid, that even in the divine there is the love and tenderness of a Mother whom you call Mary.
- 31. My beloved children, feel love for Her. I listen to the prayer that springs from your spirit to exalt it, because you know that your lips are clumsy to do so, because you consider them impure and prefer to close them.
- 32. But I ask you: Is there anyone who has not received a caress from the Heavenly Mother? Truly I tell you that all of you, absolutely all of you, enjoy His love.
- 33. See those who were lost yesterday, now they are climbing the heights of the mountain; today you can be among the scum and soon, through my grace and your merits of patience and charity in this time of spiritual crucible, they will also make you rise above all misery; do not forget that pain is the creator of the spirit.
- 34. The spirit and the envelope, are forming a harmonious being, aware of their spiritual and human duties. You have witnessed the evolution of the doctrines and in your meditation you have come to understand who is the Creator of all the beauty of your world, because there is no fog in your mind anymore.
- 35. You live in peace because you seek to be in harmony with your God and peace is a treasure for the spirit in this world, it is experienced after having fulfilled all the duties to the Father.

- 36. Try to live always experiencing that satisfaction so that at the moment of your elevation from this valley to the other, your spirit does not take away any earthly concern, or pain for lack of fulfillment.
- 37. You cannot get tired of doing good, since you are doing it to yourself. Speak of my teaching with love and my word will blossom in hearts.
- 38. I am preparing you and filling you with wisdom because I have already told you that after 1950, you will no longer listen to my word by human understanding, and whoever does not take advantage of my lessons, will feel his heart empty and will wander like a dead man. Why do I eat dead? because spiritually and morally he will feel decayed and in his trials he will not find the strength to overcome himself and perceive my divine caress.
- 39. It is up to you to bring those brothers of yours back to life, turning them away from materialism and persuading them of the great grace that spirituality contains.
- 40. After 1950, I will continue to express myself by the inspiration of each of you. If you know how to prepare yourselves, I will do wonders. I only ask that your faith be at least the size of a mustard seed and you will see my word fulfilled.
- 41. Speak and give charity without fear of being censured, it is necessary that you reach out your hand to your fellow men, without distinction, because you do not know who are the ones who suffer the most inwardly. You will see many times how your brothers, when listening to you, will rejoice and give you palpable signs of gratitude.
- 42. Invite them tirelessly to the path of good and already on it many sorrows will depart from them.
- 43. The manna will descend on the New Jerusalem.
- 44. I will ensure that there is freedom of creed and speech among you and that there is justice, so that when men of other nationalities penetrate among you, on their return they will carry in their hearts a present of love and kindled an ideal of fraternity and justice.
- 45. After 1950, humanity hopes for true peace, but I tell you: it is necessary that the exterminating sickle continues to mow the weeds, until the fields are clean and the ear of wheat can shine.
- 46. You will see from this world, notable leaders who are obstacles to peace, and the nations that opposed divine justice, will disappear to make room for new peoples that will arise right there.
- 47. Pray, that you may deposit your seed of peace already; unite yourselves as one heart and one thought and you will feel my presence very close.



- 48. Fulfill the command that I have left you in two times: "Love one another."
- 49. Just as the Promised Land was divided to the people of Israel, so the whole Earth will be divided to mankind. This will happen when the weather is favorable, after debugging. As it is my will that I make this distribution, there will be justice and equity in it, so that all men can work together in the same work.
- 50. Today the peoples eat the crumbs from the table of kings and lords, while they enrich themselves by accumulating the bread of their servants and vassals; but the beggars of the poor being hard, these are not as bitter as the delicacies that the great eat.
- 51. One and the other are victims, that is why it is necessary that I come to set you free, to break your chains, but it is also necessary that the slavery and devastation caused by the plagues increase, because otherwise men would not want to follow the one who comes to save you. Do you remember the cup that Israel drank when in Egypt she groaned in slavery? It was necessary for Moses to arise in order to lead him to liberation. Do you also remember when the people were in captivity and humiliated in their own homeland, and how the other nations were when the Messiah appeared on earth to teach them the way of salvation?
- 52. Also in this time, it will be necessary that before liberation, people should know the narrowness, misery, oppression, injustice, hunger, thirst, so that at last they may rise up wishing to find another life that is better.
- 53. When this humanity divests itself of its materialism and begins to recognize how far it has lived from my Law, it will say from its heart: How foolish and clumsy we men have been in voluntarily surrendering to passions, and then being slaves to them. There is the mountain from which the Father has shown you his Law, go up the path that I have pointed out to you; the Land of Promise is with its doors eternally open waiting for the multitudes, to whom he is bringing peace and blessings.
- 54. When man has descended to the bottom of the abyss and tired of fighting and suffering, he no longer has the strength even to save himself, he will marvel at how an unknown force emerges from the bottom of his own weakness, from his despair and disappointment, which is the one that emanates from the spirit, which realizing that the time of his liberation has come, flapping his wings he will rise from the rubble of a world of vanities, of selfishness and of lies to say: there is Jesus the repudiated, He lives, in vain we wanted to kill him at every step and in vain. every day; he lives and comes to save us and give us all his love.

- 55. That will be the hour when man will recognize that in order to achieve true spiritual greatness as well as a high life on Earth, there is no other Law than that of God, no more Doctrine than that which I gave you in the word of Christ.
- 56. Analyze your conflicts, study the problems that afflict you, and then put into practice my commandments and my maxims, and you will see how in them humanity can find the solution of all the problems that afflict it; but since you do not feel able to put into practice the words and the examples that the Divine Master gave you, it will be necessary that the pain that is also a teacher, comes to you to persuade you, of many truths, to sensitize you and also to bend you.
- 57. You ask me: Perhaps your word does not have enough power to persuade us of our mistakes and save us, avoiding us having to go through the crucible of pain? And I tell you: My word has more strength than you could have imagined, but if the one who listened to me would be transformed instantly, without effort, just by the fact of having listened to it, what merit would that have on your part?
- 58. It is necessary that the one who listens to her, puts faith, will, effort and love. Then there will be a great merit, whose prize or reward will be that of not feeling pain, because he has taken my Law and my Doctrine as a weapon.
- 59. Multitudes who are listening to me: Do you not feel the presence of my Law upon your spirit? Do you not feel that your heart, when you hear my word, pulsates with a new life?
- 60. Pray that you will understand, and watch that you will put my teachings into practice, because in this bitter and difficult hour for humanity, you have great responsibilities.
- 61. If, despite the great vicissitudes that afflict you, you do not lose that atom of spirituality that you have managed to achieve, you will see real wonders and wonders being realized on your way, with which your Father will encourage you in the hard day.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 155

- 1. Many of the lessons that I am giving you at this time seem new to you because they remained forgotten by you, but this is the time when I will show them to you again. I have prepared for you a great countryside in which I invite you to come and sow the seed of eternity that is the one I am giving you.
- 2. I come to prepare my new disciples, who will come to attain, through their faith and charity, power over diseases of the body and spirit, power over the elements and also over the spiritual world.
- 3. Understand that these are no longer the times of ignorance; now you live in the times of understanding and the great practices of my teaching. Can you imagine how far you would have already come, if from the earliest times, you had practiced my lessons and obeying my commands? But for a long time you have slept and also for a long time you have given yourself to satisfying matter with pleasures and all this has parked you on the path of spiritual evolution. Therefore, now that I have come before you, with my new spiritual lesson, it seems strange to you and out of your way of thinking, feeling and living. But it is enough for you to meditate on one of my lectures so that you recognize the truth of my word, then you see that my Doctrine is not strange, but rather, what is strange is your way of living.
- 4. Come to my countryside, for here I will remind you of everything you had forgotten. I will erase everything that you should not keep as a spiritual seed and I will show you everything that you have not seen so far. In a single step, I will make you get out of the stagnation in which you were immersed to make you penetrate into a new life, into the one that you should have lived from the beginning.
- 5. Do you see how humble this word is that blooms on the lips of the spokesmen? For verily I tell you, she, in her simplicity and in her poverty of form, will lead men to the understanding of wisdom that through the sciences and with the help of theologies, they had not come to understand.
- 6. The good disciples, the persevering, the faithful, will be the great analyzers of this Doctrine. They too will be humble, but in spite of their simplicity they will amaze their brothers with the light of the word.
- 7. My people should not speak only with their lips, but they will preach my teachings with their works, teaching how my Law is fulfilled and respected, they will know how to give without selfishness, whatever they have received from their Lord, they will show their zeal, for the truth and purity of the treasure entrusted to them.

- 8. Teach your brothers, with pure and high good deeds. Think that from here you must purify your spirit, so that when he passes to another dwelling, he will be worthy to be in it and will not be disturbed, nor lost.
- 9. You have the necessary strength to move away from your path everything that obstructs your way, you already know that the weapon that conquers everything is love. Very great will be the joy of the one who emerges triumphant in that human struggle, and presents himself as the victorious soldier after having won that battle.
- 10. Remember that it is I, who has given you the weapons and that I have not limited myself to just that, but I have also taught you to fight to win the battles.
- 11. What then do you have to look for in other ways, when I am giving everything to you along the path of truth?
- 12. I have come to open the understanding of the clumsy so that they can be recreated with the interpretation of my word. I have come to open the eyes of the blind to the light of truth, so that they may be cleansed from their sins by feeling loved by their Lord.
- 13. Was it not prophesied to you from the earliest times, that the day would come when every eye would behold his Father? For the one who is clean will see me and that will be his reward and the one who has a stain on his heart will also see me and that will be his salvation. He who opens his eyes before my light, penetrates the mystery and knows why. He knows the beginning and the end. That one will have to walk firmly in the future.
- 14. Interpret my teaching justly, do not think that my Spirit can enjoy seeing your sufferings on earth, or that I am coming to deprive you of everything that is pleasing to you, in order to enjoy myself with it. I come to make you recognize and respect my laws, because they are worthy of your respect and your compliance and because obeying them will bring you happiness.
- 15. I taught you to give to God what is God's and to Caesar what is Caesar's, but for today's men there is only Caesar and he has nothing to offer his Lord. And if you at least gave the world what was right, your penalties would be less; but the Caesar that you have put in front of your actions, has dictated absurd laws to you, has made you slaves and takes your life without giving you anything in compensation.
- 16. Study how different my Law is, which does not bind the body or the spirit; it only persuades you with love and guides you with gentleness; it gives you everything without interest and selfishness and rewards everything and compensates you along the way.
- 17. Understand, disciples, study my lessons so that you may know that I want to form with you a people in whom the Father places his trust, because they will be prepared to

carry out great missions. A people who are not afraid at the first sound of alarm, a people who knows how to go to meet the one who calls himself their enemy and who knows how to forgive, love and instruct him.

- 18. So I want you to be prepared for the day of my departure. You all know that 1950 is the date appointed by my will, to stop communicating by the understanding of the spokesman and since my word is always fulfilled, that day I will close my communication, which marked for you the beginning of the Third Era.
- 19. You will not try to change that date, nor will you try by any means to retain the manifestation of my word in that form, nor that of the spiritual world. From now on I tell you, those who did this will no longer be illuminated by the light of the Master.
- 20. But why should you fall into such profanation, when I have announced to you and promised you, that after this time, you will communicate with Me from spirit to Spirit, even though you have not been pedestals?
- 21. I also tell you that those whom I have called and donated as prophets of this time have the mission of preventing the multitudes, of not letting them sleep. To them I will reveal great lessons to help you not to fall into temptation.
- 22. I am speaking to you very clearly, even using the figurative sense, because I know that this way you will be able to understand me better. In the Second time, when I spoke to the crowds, I often did it through parables so that they would understand me, but when I only addressed my disciples, I did it in simple language, but profound in its teaching.
- 23. Therefore, understand that when I speak by means of parables and use the figurative sense, it is so that the last, the clumsy of understanding or those who still have little evolved their spirit, reach to understand the full meaning of my teaching; when I make revelations to you without using the figurative sense, they are directed to those whose development and knowledge of spiritual lessons, allows them to understand better.
- 24. In vain will many men say that this Doctrine is new, or that it has no relation to the divine revelations that were made to you in times past. I assure you that what I have said to you at this time through the human understanding, has its roots and its foundations in what had already been prophesied to you in the First and Second Times.
- 25. But the confusion of which I speak to you will come because those who have interpreted those revelations, have imposed on humanity their analyzes and these have been partly correct and partly erroneous. It will also be because that spiritual light of my teachings was hidden from men and has sometimes been made known to them adulterated. Therefore, now that the time has come when my light has come to bring you out of the darkness of your ignorance, many men have denied that this can be the light of

truth, since it does not agree, according to their criteria, with what I had taught you before.

- 26. I assure you that none of my words will be lost and that the men of this time will come to know what it was that I told you in the past times. Then the world will say when it knows Spiritualism: in fact, Jesus had already said everything.
- 27. Indeed: I have already said everything, even though of many of the revealed truths, I only manifested the beginning of them to you; I left them for you to begin to understand them, because at that time humanity was not yet qualified to understand everything that I have now come to show you in fullness.
- 28. One time Jesus was meeting a man who was understood in the Law and the Teacher, answering his questions, made a revelation to him. Then the man, amazed at what he had never imagined, said to Jesus, Lord, but how can this be? To which the Divine Master replied: If you cannot believe in the earthly things that I tell you, how will you come to believe in the heavenly lessons? But it is time for you to understand me, because the evolved spirit of man can receive that intense light of the Divinity that reveals, discovers and explains everything and which you call the light of the Holy Spirit, that is, the Spirit of Truth.
- 29. Do not be afraid, beloved people, that the teaching that I have brought to you at this time will be for you the bread of eternal life.
- 30. Also now I am only letting you glimpse the teachings that tomorrow you will fully understand, because now you would not understand them, nor would many of you believe them. By this I want to tell you that you have not yet reached the goal, the peak of spiritual knowledge, nor have my divine teachings reached their limit.
- 31. Be eternally my disciples, always be jealous of my word which you will never try to change. My Law and my Doctrine never contradict each other. In the divine everything is order, harmony and perfection, of which you can be convinced by the material nature that surrounds you.
- 32. In the Second Time no one could resist the divine force that emanated from the word of Jesus. Whoever listened to her was to the point convinced, subjugated and persuaded. The sinner is the same as the proud, the poor as the rich, the Pharisee and the scribe, the representative of God, as the representative of Caesar; all who believed him felt that their spirit trembled before the divine presence of the Son of God.
- 33. It is that the word of Jesus was only the explanation of his works, because the testimony of his existence was contained in the words of his Doctrine.

- 34. In the same way Jesus taught his disciples, making them see that in order for his word to be believed, it was necessary that he accompany it with the example of his good works.
- 35. Also the word of God, on the lips of those disciples, made those who heard it tremble, because light radiated from their eyes and from their words sprouted truths to which no denial could be opposed. They also taught by their examples, preached by their works and sealed them with their blood just like their Teacher, with their death they confirmed the truth of the word with which they spoke to the world. That is why they conquered the hearts of peoples and nations where they brought the seed of truth and love.
- 36. The multitudes, even though they were Gentiles and pagans, surrendered to the truth and purity of my Doctrine, practiced and preached also with purity and truth.
- 37. Everyone who has had the joy of receiving my word in its original purity in his heart has never strayed from the path; but woe to those who have received it mixed with human impurities! Those, when they have come to discover that imperfection, have turned their backs on it and have mocked what they previously had as absolute truth.
- 38. Look at those great peoples of the Earth, dominated by the egoism that is the denial of my Doctrine, look at them sunk in materialism, living only for the world and ignoring every spiritual call. I tell you, they also knew my teaching, but it was not enough that those who gave up my seed had testified to that truth with their lives and by the example of their works, as did those disciples of the Lord and also some others who later imitated them, giving up the truth of the Doctrine with their lives.
- 39. How is it possible, you sometimes ask yourselves, that this world, having been sown with the word of the Redeemer and watered with his blood and that of those who followed him, there are men and peoples who do not preserve something of that teaching?
- 40. To which I say to you that in these times there have been lacking apostles of the truth, who demonstrate by their works of love the errors of men and prove the truth contained in the divine teaching.
- 41. From the practice of my Doctrine, which teaches you only love, charity, respect, justice and peace, it turned to idolatrous worship, materialism, religious fanaticism, desecration, and humanity, sensing in all this a departure from the truth, sought its liberation.
- 42. Today, not only have many turned away from the fulfillment of my Doctrine, but they have attacked it and are trying to erase from the hearts of men every last remnant of it. They do not know that I am ready to surprise them by using that word that no one can resist, with that voice that made kings and lords tremble and that made thrones and

empires fall. But it is necessary that every plant that has not been sown by Me be uprooted first, so that my divine seed may fall again into prepared lands.

- 43. Disciples: Go to the bottom of this whole lesson so that you may be one of those who watch and pray in times of trial.
- 44. Nothing disturbs your peace at this moment. Nothing alters the recollection with which you have achieved your elevation.
- 45. Whenever you receive the Master in this form, you will feel how the sorrows that sometimes fill your heart with fog dissipate.
- 46. Great is my charity, because your sufferings are also great, but do not say that times have changed and that they have brought you pain, because times do not change, it is men who are modified.
- 47. Your life has been transformed because of science, new laws, ideas and customs. If your spirit were always subject to spirituality, it would not suffer the contamination of the materialism that surrounds it, but it often lets itself be carried away by the influences of the world and at the culmination of materialism my divine light comes to you and asks you: What changes have you observed in the Nature that surrounds you? None, but go beyond the material forms and you will see the spiritual and mental evolution of humanity.
- 48. The darkness that surrounds you is dense, and the spirit needs freedom; that freedom comes to be given by my word, which will do the miracle of the spirit being reconciled with matter by understanding that both are united by a single Law. Then matter and spirit will work in accordance with consciousness, which will reveal to you who you are and where you are going.
- 49. Your works will be born according to your way of thinking and if the thought is enlightened by the inspiration of the spirit and he listens to the voice of conscience, your works will be perfect, since the spirit is perfect in terms of its origin.
- 50. I will always tell you: take from the satisfactions that your world can provide you, but take them under my Law, and you will be perfect.
- 51. You often hear the claim of conscience and it is because you have not harmonized matter and spirit, with the Law given by Me.
- 52. Many times you continue to sin because you believe that you have no forgiveness; ignorant belief, because my heart is an eternally open door for the repentant.

- 53. Does not the hope live within you that encourages you to wait for a better tomorrow? Do not let yourselves be invaded by melancholy and despair, think of my love that is always with you. Seek in Me the answer to your doubts, and soon you will feel enlightened by a new revelation, the light of faith and hope will be ignited deep within your spirit. Then you will be a stronghold of the weak.
- 54. Years of famine are approaching, but if you love each other as brothers, the miracle of the First Time will work again and the manna will descend on you.
- 55. I have come to untie the language of men at this time, so that they may recognize me by only one language: the spiritual, the language of love. Then the prophecy of Isaiah will be fulfilled when he said: the tongues will be unleashed because tongues of fire will come to unleash them.
- 56. Manifest my charity, speak of my Work, do not stop at the sacrifice. Make use of your weapons of love, charity, nobility and temperance and if you face the fight with faith and courage, you will soon obtain victory. But analyze my word, so that you do not feel that my Doctrine obliges you to comply, because I only invite you to listen to me and once you have understood me, let the one who does it out of love, out of conviction, out of his own will rise to fulfill; my duty as a Father is to always show the way of salvation to my children.
- 57. See, my beloved, how in this simple teaching you have the way to know and understand the charity of your Father. I also come to seek the simplicity and purity of your heart to manifest myself to you in fullness.
- 58. Now that it is the time of my communication, I am manifesting myself in all the spokespersons, giving orders and teachings through them. Who can dare to deny that I communicate through this or that? Who is the one who truly knows my essence? Love and respect one another, so that your work may have merit in heaven. It is also my will that my word be printed so that the generations to come may know it.
- 59. In order for you to be recognized by your brothers, you must ensure that your actions are always guided by love. Be sensitive to the pain of others, remove with the power that I have given you, the bad influences that disturb the health of your brothers and you will be known by them as men of spiritual power. Hear my parable.

PARABLE.

60. "An old man was walking along a road, advancing slowly and laboriously. Soon he was overtaken by two young men who were joyfully marching along the same path, who

said to him, Good old man, Is your goal still very far away? To which the old man replied: The goal is distant, the road is still long and we must walk it slowly so as not to faint. I think, although I'm tired, to arrive with the last effort.

- 61. Those young people, after listening to him, quickly continued their journey, forgetting the words of the old man and ironically judging the optimism of that old walker who expected to reach the end of the road, when, according to them, he was about to fall.
- 62. The old man continued walking and those young men who had so soon moved away from him, were then surprised by thirst, hunger and fatigue, falling at last overcome by fatigue. They were sleeping soundly when they were overtaken by the old man, who gently woke them up and said to them: Young men, who in your youth have felt tired, do not take this path that is so long with a dizzying pace, let's go step by step and I assure you that we will arrive. But those who woke up, answered: Let us, we have exhausted the last effort and we cannot continue, you have a staff and you can continue, we do not have it.
- 63. The old man, misunderstood, beholding them thus, offered them a piece of bread with which he revived them, brought a little water to their lips and quenched their thirst. He helped them get up, accompanied them on the journey and ignited their faith until they finally reached the goal."
- 64. Analyze and study, beloved disciples, because you will have to be guides of humanity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 156

- 1. Welcome the disciples who come to the Master in pursuit of wisdom. Here I am, my children, once more among you, for I behold that you are the disciple eager for teaching. You consider that you are not yet ready to give my word to your brothers and sisters, and you come to hear the One who knows everything. Tomorrow you will be doctrinaires and you will be teachers.
- 2. You ask me for my grace so that you can understand my word and I grant it to you. More recognize that I am speaking to you at this time with absolute clarity.
- 3. Take my word and feed on it because I come to strengthen your spirit.
- 4. My lessons are always different, but they have the same essence, the same love. I always begin by speaking to you with love and conclude by overflowing in charity. Between these two virtues is enclosed my Law. From that source take the strength and the light, that is my will that I manifest to you, not as an order, because the Master, being infinite wisdom, asks you to understand and fulfill by your own will.
- 5. I have granted you free will and I only come to point out to you the path along which you must travel. And I will always tell you that this path is one of perfection; a path whose end is not in bodily death, but extends beyond this life, from which your spirit will subsist.
- 6. I have told you: that when you fulfill your mission in this world, I promise you happiness in the hereafter and you will no longer be stained with the mud and passions of matter.
- 7. You do not know how many stages you will still have to live on this planet. If I find it right for you to incarnate again, you will have to come in new matter, but bringing greater evolution in the spirit, which will not rebel against the divine will; and you will continue your work for the good of your brothers: You will continue to rise and perfect yourselves, full of trust and hope in my justice.
- 8. You will have to be strong to resist dangers and temptations and before your example and trials of strength, they will call you the enlightened and chosen of the Lord, because in your steps the spiritual world of light will help you, which will watch over you at all times; walking together and under my will, you will make my prophetic word be fulfilled.
- 9. Keep working, even if the fruit of your struggle is not seen by the eyes of your body, perhaps you will see it in spirit or through a new wrapper.

- 10. That will be the work of humanity of tomorrow, in which each one will work for the good of all and nations will fight for the peace of the world.
- 11. At this time the struggle of ideas and creeds will begin. It will be a time of controversies and discussions in which the intellectuals of this world will put your knowledge to the test.
- 12. The various interpretations that have been given to my word of the Second Time and of everything that I have said through my enlightened ones will be discussed. Then the veil of many mysteries will be lifted and the hypocrisy of many will be brought down by the truth of my Teaching.
- 13. My divine desire is that men through their doctrines come to understand each other, thus taking a step towards spiritual unification.
- 14. Prepare yourselves for this time, and then you will persuade the wise and knowledgeable with a humble and simple word, because your elevation will be enough for me to inspire you with my wisdom, which will flow inexhaustibly from your mouth. Follow the path laid out by your Lord.
- 15. I see that you are suffering because of the affliction that the world provides you and also because you have come following me on a path of humility and charity.
- 16. Do not weep for yourselves, for indeed your spirit is being purified. Weep for those who still live clinging to the pleasures of the world and remain captives of matter. Do not think that I enjoy your sorrows, because that would be as much as denying the virtue of your Father, which is that of love. Observe that I come to you, precisely to shorten your days of affliction and to make your pains lessen. I advise you to persevere in doing good, because it is better that you are suffering now for doing good, than if you dedicate yourselves to doing evil.
- 17. Over your sufferings I will make you feel my peace, that divine grace, which the powerful do not get to enjoy, despite all their flows.
- 18. I have taught you how to heal the sick in body and spirit; whoever fulfills with such virtue and comes to feel sick in turn, will feel at the head of his bed, the presence of the Doctor of doctors. Learn to feel my company as well as that of the spiritual world, so that you will never feel lonely; so that the orphan does not feel unprotected; so that the widow does not feel lonely or abandoned, so that the abandoned man or woman does not feel an emptiness in the spirit and that those who have not known love on Earth, feel in their hearts the love of their Heavenly Father.

- 19. Love your fellow human beings, serve them, dedicate to them even if it is only a part of your time, because in this way you will achieve that your spirit fulfills its mission. Then you will be able to imitate in your life the lessons of the Divine Master, who, forgetting his sufferings and his bitterness, dedicates himself only to bless and to pour out the consolation of his teaching at each of his steps.
- 20. People: now that you have me in this form, vibrate with joy as you hear my word.
- 21. Rejoice the poor, those who have never possessed anything, the sick, the outcasts, those who have hungered and thirsted for justice, the sad, the oppressed; fill your hearts with hope, for truly I tell you that hope will not be disappointed. Understand that the hour of justice has come and that all those who have patiently endured his restitution, those who have been able to meekly hurry his cup and have lovingly endured his trials, all of them will receive his reward.
- 22. Revelations, knowledge, bread, keys to work and balm, all this and more has been given to those who have known how to wait for the hour of my return.
- 23. Disciples, multiply yourselves so that my peace and my light may spread throughout the world. My message is not addressed to certain creatures exclusively, it is addressed to all my children. Blessed are those who receive it and all who wait for it.
- 24. You are infants before the teachings of the Father and that is why you do not yet live according to the perfection of the spiritual life. You have not yet reached the fullness of true life and in order to help you, it was necessary for your Lord to descend to help you, so that with his help you will be able to know everything that you do not know, what you have not understood and what you had forgotten.
- 25. Christ is and must be your model, that's why I came to become a man at that time. What was the manifestation that Jesus gave to humanity? His infinite love, his divine wisdom, his boundless mercy and his power.
- 26. I said to you, Imitate Me and you will come to do the same works that I do; if I came as a Teacher, you should have understood that it was not to teach you impossible lessons or that were beyond the reach of the understanding of men.
- 27. Understand then that, when you do works similar to those that Jesus taught you, you will have reached the fullness of life, of which I spoke to you earlier.
- 28. How many men, because of the knowledge they have achieved, believe they possess spiritual greatness and are for Me nothing more than children stationed on their path of evolution; because they must consider that it is not only the development of their mind by which they can achieve the elevation of their spirit, but it must be by the development of

the whole of their being and there are many gifts in man that it is necessary to develop, in order to achieve fulfillment.

- 29. That is why I instituted, as one of my laws of love and justice, the reincarnation of the spirit, in order to grant him a more extensive path, which will provide him with all the necessary opportunities to achieve his perfection. Every existence is a brief lesson, because otherwise it would be very short a man's opportunity to encompass in it the fulfillment of all my Law; but it is necessary that you know the meaning of this life, so that you can take its essence from it and achieve its harmony, which is the basis of human perfection, so that you can move to a higher plane, until you reach the spiritual life, where I have saved for you so many lessons that I must teach you and so many revelations that I still have to make to you.
- 30. All beings here in the world have never marched on the same spiritual level; along with men of great elevation, others have coexisted in great delay. I must warn you that this time will not be the only time in which men of a very high spirit can arise.
- 31. In all times, even in the most remote of human history, you have had examples of men of high spirit. How could you explain to yourselves that from the earliest times there were already men of evolved spirit, if earlier they had not gone through successive reincarnations that helped them to rise?
- 32. It is that the spirit is not born at the same time as the person, nor does the principle of humanity coincide with that of the spirit. Verily I tell you, there is not a single spirit that has come into the world without first having existed in the hereafter. And who of you can measure or know the time that he lived in other dwellings before he came to dwell on earth?
- 33. In other worlds, the spirits of free will also enjoy and sin and go astray, or persevere in the good and thus manage to rise, just as you do on Earth; but at the appointed moment, those who are destined to come to this world, descend to it, some to fulfill a noble mission, others to atone for their restitution; but according to them they want to see this Earth, so it will be presented as a paradise for some or as a hell for others. That is why, when they understand the mercy of their Father, they only see a wonderful life sown with blessings and teachings for the spirit, a path that brings them closer to the Promised Land.
- 34. Some leave this world wishing to return, others do so with the fear of having to return, and it is that your being has not yet come to understand the harmony in which you should live with the Lord.

- 35. I have already revealed to you that my people are scattered throughout the Earth, that is, that the spiritualist seed is scattered throughout the roundness of the Earth.
- 36. Today you are disunited and even come to ignore each other, for real trifles; but when materialistic doctrines come to threaten to invade all of you, then it will be when all of you who think and feel with the spirit will come to identify yourselves. For when that time comes, I will give you a sign so that you can recognize yourselves, something that you can all come to see and hear in the same way. So when you bear witness to one another, you will marvel and say, It is the Lord who has visited us.
- 37. Understand that your spiritualist brothers are not only inhabiting this nation but are also in other towns, regions and nations. Know that you must prepare yourselves to achieve the greatest limpidity in your life so that you may bear true witness to everything that you have heard and received here. I am touching all the spirits, so that when the time comes, they will know how to give you a faithful and complete testimony of everything that they in turn have received, and so that they will be prepared to listen to you with love.
- 38. It will not be human forces that move this people on Earth when they unite, they will be spiritually one, without looking for a special city for it, nor will there be a spiritual government that governs the world.
- 39. A higher light will guide and inspire you among various ideologies, doctrines, tendencies, religions, creeds and sects, and then humanity, which until today has lived immersed in the most complete materialism, will be amazed to contemplate the appearance of this doctrinaire people.
- 40. My people in the past times, did not do works that brought them closer to perfect union with their Creator, rather they fell into desecration and disobedience; however, I did not exterminate him, because my justice of love wanted to preserve him and multiply him on earth, in order that he might purify himself of his past faults and already carry out with greater light in the spirit, the mission that from the earliest times has been entrusted to him, which is to carry to his brothers the divine message, to open a spiritual gap to other peoples and to teach by his works and examples, how the divine Law of the Father is respected and fulfilled.
- 41. Understand that if I have sent you into the world, it has been for the blessing of men. Pray and watch, so that you may become prepared in that hour, in which you will all be united in spirit, in thought and in deeds, even when materially you find yourselves distant from each other. Only with Spirituality will you be able to fight and overcome the dragon

of materialism, which advances step by step devouring peoples and sowing pain and desolation.

- 42. In this Age I say to you: Blessed are you who have been predestined to receive me at this time and to hear my word. I have prepared you and my light has bathed your spirit, so you will be strong and even when great trials come upon you, you will not let yourselves be overcome. When you are already in the spiritual valley, you will know how great the privilege you have had has been and you will feel happy.
- 43. When you heard my word for the first time, you felt that it was I who was speaking to you and meditating on your works, you thought that you were not clean, that you should make yourselves worthy, and you started a new life and perfected yourselves every day; but how difficult it is for you to persevere in that purpose. You often arrive at the sacrifice, without My having asked it of you, and you get tired soon; I tell you that I am pleased that you take the path with patience, How do you want to perfect yourself in a short time, if the work that you are going to undertake is so great?
- 44. You love me and this is your basis; you present your faith to me and yet, when the trials come to you, you tell me: Master, I always find obstacles to fulfilling your laws; the unbelief of mine makes me weak, temptation interposes at every moment to make me fall and even I myself have broken my purpose. I tell you: in the midst of this struggle you have to work, those obstacles that you encounter are tests for your faith and with them, the spirit will be tried and tested. Trust in yourselves, understand that you carry my Spirit and have been prepared to participate in this great battle.
- 45. You are just taking the first steps and even when I have called some guides, others spokespersons, you all have to prepare to get to know your position and know how to perform it, but I do not ignore your merits, you have given my cause the first place in your heart and your greatest desire is to follow me. I, as Father, have guided you, I have led you and I have opened my heart, so that in it you may read my love and my charity.
- 46. My patience has no limits, I have granted you three eras and countless reincarnations so that you can achieve your spiritual elevation and even at this time I have come to speak to you, without contemplating disbelief and human materialism. You are in the Third Stage of spiritual manifestations and if you know how to take advantage of your gifts, you will contemplate the power of your spirit and you will know that I have always wanted to make you superior beings capable of carrying out great works. I have arranged everything so that you are governed by my Law of love and respect it. At the right hand of each farmer is a guardian angel and when those beings have communicated with you they have manifested their humility, their obedience, they have accompanied you on the journey and with you they have suffered the roughnesses of the road. Listen to them,

because in their word full of light, you will find the explanation of my revelations. After the year of 1950, you will remember the example of those virtuous beings, who will not be alienated from you, but will continue to inspire your spirit and protect humanity.

- 47. Prepare yourselves, lest you attribute imperfection to my word. Know his essence; if the spokesman of whom I serve is not prepared, if his spirit is not attentive to my dictates, the word that sprouts from his lips, will not reflect my perfection. Then, penetrate into the true meaning of it and you will know what I wanted to express. Do not attribute the imperfections to Me, understand that I am your God who is Perfect.
- 48. Arise full of zeal and defend my cause, everything that you find outside the Law in the practices of the farmers, correct it with love and justice.
- 49. I receive from your seed that which contains truth and purity, and that which has not reached maturity, I leave in your hands so that you may continue to cultivate and correct it.
- 50. But come to Me, my children, I receive you. You are the tired wayfarer who has erred on different paths and now after great trials and disappointments, you seek my blessing and my support. You have come blessing me and thanking me for having found rest, and the Master says to you: I fill you with grace, and it is my will that you regain strength, that you be filled with courage, because after you are ecstatic hearing my teachings, you are going to prepare to face an approaching struggle for all men and particularly for the people of Israel. Recognize that you are part of that people, whose positions have been very great in all times. Among you are the prophets, the interpreters of my word, the wise.
- 51. You have been formed with perfection. Your spirit has been enlightened so that you may know the greatness of my creation, so that by studying its spiritual part, you may understand that you are similar to Me and knowing material Nature, you can use it, because it has been placed by Me as a humble servant before man. When will you get to know her and master her? When will you be so worthy that you can command an element to stop or change, for the benefit of your brothers? It is true that they obey laws dictated with justice and love, but you have power and I have told you that when you become spiritualized, you will be able to stop diseases, inclement weather, the rigor of calamities and sin in my name. You will be able to do everything if you have faith. The time will come when every spirit will be moved and every intelligence will awaken, and as you search for the source from which light and perfection come, you will find Me.

- 52. An era of regeneration is approaching. You, my disciples, will lay the foundations for the formation of a new world, you will work as the armies of good work, the angels who, out of love for you, strive to achieve the spiritual elevation of humanity.
- 53. Love is the most powerful force with which man will be able to achieve his regeneration.
- 54. In the Second Time, many doubted Me, they could not believe that the humble man, mixed among the crowds of needy, sick and sinners, was the Teacher, the Word of the Father. And when they saw my benefits and works of love and forgiveness, they said, Is he a sorcerer or a prophet? When the woman who had committed adultery stood before me, they wanted to test me and said to me, "Judge this woman who has sinned, she is perverse and does not deserve to be among us." Throw her away because she is not worthy to hear your teachings or share your bread. I said to them, You know the guilt of this woman, you all judge that she is a sinner, but he who is clean, free from all sin, let him throw the first stone. I touched those who accused her through their conscience and soon they knew that their faults were very great, greater than those of that woman; and ashamed they withdrew, and the one who had been accused and judged by that mob, asked my forgiveness, recognized her stain and her repentance was so great, that she felt purified and in her heart love was ignited; then I lifted her up and said to her, I forgive you, go and do not sin again.
- 55. So, when you feel tortured by the weight of a guilt and you are repentant, cleanse yourselves with prayer and with good works, come to Me, recover peace and do not sin again. But I also say to you, Why do you judge the faults of others without mercy and do not look within yourselves? I forgive you from before committing the fault, and how few repentant women I have met on the way, but I announce to you once again that sin will disappear.
- 56. The earth will be clean. Man will hear the voice of his conscience again. I invite you to dwell with Me and that is the only way to reach My Kingdom.
- 57. As long as you watch and pray, you will be saved from sorrows and temptations. The time I give you, take it to do works that will prove your faith as disciples. The world will come to you and be surprised to behold your peace and will say: How is it possible for this people to enjoy tranquility, while the nations have become a bonfire of hatred? And the Master will answer them, I find this people purified and worthy, but I have descended to all. Everyone who seeks me will find me and I will be so close to him that he will feel me in his own heart.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 157

- 1. People of Israel: You present your heart to me. I want you to love me as a Father; my Spirit is eager for your love. The world has forgotten me, and if it seeks me, it does so through imperfect cults, and since it has no proof of my presence, it loses its faith and becomes unbelieving. If someone told Him that I was speaking to the people of Israel, he would not believe it, he would ask me for proof and he would be like Thomas; and I have said to you, Blessed is he who believes without seeing.
- 2. The temple that I have prepared for Myself is in the very spirit of man, as I have always taught you.
- 3. Study my manifestations and think that I have come among you once again because you have not known how to come to Me; having the Law, my word and prophecies, you have not fulfilled your mission. If you had analyzed, you would be waiting for the events that will signal this new era.
- 4. I have come to give you my teaching as in the Second Time. Many will not know me, only those who are spiritualized will see this manifestation clearly. You who hear me feel charity for humanity that has not found my mark and prepare to teach, become teachers. With what joy will you watch your disciples grow in their faith and knowledge in my Doctrine.
- 5. Many hearts will come to Me. Those who have been filled with pride will come humble; others will come guided by their conscience, measuring their deeds and with great repentance. I am waiting for you to prepare you, so that your spirit may be like a clean force, and my word, like crystal clear water that quenches your thirst.
- 6. Elijah was sent to prepare those who were to receive this light. I surprised humanity sleeping in a deep sleep for everything that is spiritual, only a few were prepared to receive the message How much joy in those children to see my promise fulfilled! And how much love in my Spirit for all men! The years have passed and my word has flowed full of essence, to feed the hearts. Others will wake up late, when this manifestation has passed; but do not be sorry, because a time of greater grace will come for all, in which you will seek to communicate with Me without material intermediaries.
- 7. Men of science will be touched by Me. Many strange diseases will appear and they will not know how to cure them; they will be powerless to calm the pain. Only those who rise spiritually will have the healing power. There will be ministers who, full of longing to be spiritualized, will adhere to the people of Israel. Many who have been first will be last. Of many institutions and churches that have not been finished on the basis of love,

not a stone will remain on a stone. I'm clearing the fields, and I don't want weeds to grow next to the wheat.

- 8. Visit homes, approach the sickbed, help those who suffer in prisons and places of atonement, console everyone, go in my name and practice your gifts.
- 9. Take the spiritual world as an example, imitate it in its patience and in its love for humanity, in its struggle for the well-being of all of you.
- 10. Those who have loved the world very much, but who have then listened to me, have recognized their mistakes and have felt that the desire to purify themselves is born in them, sustain an inner struggle and then ask me: Lord, Is it necessary to ignore the flesh and the world, to achieve that our spirit is liberated? To which I reply: merit does not consist in ignoring the flesh, but in coming to find harmony between the spirit and the body that serves as its envelope, but how to achieve that harmony if the spirit does not allow himself to be led by his conscience first?
- 11. Do you believe that I have made your body an enemy of your spirit? No, you answer me; but that is how they have always marched, like enemies. One and the other have always been in continuous war, because they feel the desire to free themselves and to achieve a degree of greater perfection.
- 12. Only my teachings, which are the explanation of the Law, will be able to lead you to concord, to the inner reconciliation of your being. Believe, that when you have won that battle, the whole way will be easy for you.
- 13. The flesh, and this is how you must understand it, is the ship, the spirit is the pilot, how is it fair that the ship is the one that drives the pilot as it seems to her?
- 14. It is from this lack of harmony in man that those great storms have arisen, from which, most of the time, the spirit has been defeated. But when the flesh, bent at last by persuasion and the confidence that the spirit is heading towards its great end, meekly takes up the mission that corresponds to it and no longer deprives its spirit of what belongs to it, the harmony between two natures of which the human creature is formed will have been achieved. You will reach this elevation when matter and spirit walk together on the path of spiritual evolution that shows them the love and wisdom of their Creator through their consciousness. Matter, with her obedience, with her docility and meekness to the dictates of her spirit, will come to crucify herself, on the cross of sacrifice and renunciation, to give her spirit the elevation and the joy of having reached her place in eternal life.
- 15. Free will is the highest expression, it is the most complete gift of the freedom that was granted to man on the path of life, in order that his perseverance in the good,

achieved by the counsel of conscience and by the struggle in the fulfillment of trials, would make him reach the bosom of the Father. But free will has been replaced by debauchery, conscience is ignored and only the dictates of the world are heeded, and spirituality has been replaced by materialism.

- 16. In the face of so much confusion and so much deviation, my Doctrine will seem absurd to the men of this time, but I tell you that it is the right teaching to get men to get rid of the lethargy in which they find themselves.
- 17. Walkers: leave your staff and your saddlebag and rest from your long journey, sit around me, eat of my bread and converse with your Master. Let your spirit come to me in perfect communion.
- 18. You are the same people who in other times followed me in search of perfection for your spirit and now you ask me in surprise: Why have you returned among us? And I answer you, it is written that the spirit of my children is to live at the right hand of their Lord for all eternity, and in order for you to be able to come to Me, it is necessary that you learn and make merits imitating your Teacher.
- 19. I have sown my seed in you throughout the ages and how few there are who have loved me. I have manifested my power through messengers, chosen from a great number of spirits, from the righteous Abel who was an example of humility; Joseph, son of Jacob, in whom wisdom and holiness were poured out; John the Baptist, who only lived to testify about Me, without having taken anything from the world that harmed his body or his spirit; and like these, who were cleansed in spirit, so many others that you know and whose work grows and is increased with the passing of the years. But you have not had enough of so many trials and so many voices that you have allowed to get lost in infinity, because you have not wanted to see in my messengers a reflection of my Divinity.
- 20. You asked for the presence of your Lord, to feel him and to hear his voice speaking your own language and it was granted to you to achieve your salvation, and despite having had me so close and having spoken to my people, you have not come after Me, and you have forced me to return among you.
- 21. It is written in the book of your consciousness my lesson of the Second Time. I taught you to love and to receive Mary's caress and tenderness. I recreated myself feeling and loving the warmth of the mother's lap, also savoring the sustenance that her breast offered me. I knew how to enjoy with her and share the work and the hard days. I received the caress of the rays of the king star and I enjoyed contemplating the mountains, the fields, the sea and I poured out my blessings on everyone. I have prepared the harvests, the waters, and all that gives food to men.

- 22. I knew how to shake the friend's hand, I was recreated with the innocence of children, with the gallantry and nobility of the young men and with the purity of the heart of the maidens. I was filled with satisfaction as I contemplated the selflessness and sacrifice of mothers and the strength of men. For thirty-three years I lived in the world, so that man could feel the perfection and the examples of his Lord, whom they could contemplate closely and so that they would learn to imitate me at all times. Teach you the love of God, as well as the fulfillment of His laws; I told you how you should love your parents, your brothers and your children; I told you about the love between spouses; I showed you the clean path of work, respect and charity for one another; I invited you to live in perfect communion with the Father and in harmony also with Nature.
- 23. However, many were called and few were chosen; there were twelve in whom I poured out the flow of my wisdom. I made them responsible for the Second Testament, for my lessons given almost all in a figurative sense; for my parables that were countless, and all that was recorded in the consciousness of men, so that neither time nor vicissitudes could erase it.
- 24. I gave these creatures strength, so that nothing would hinder them in the struggle that awaited them, and they would know how to face the wise and place themselves above human science. I said to my disciples, "I leave you as shepherds of humanity, of that flock scattered today that will have to be gathered into a single fold." I also said to them, "Build the temple" and when I spoke to them like this, I was not referring to temples built of quarry, I was talking to them about the spirit, where it is appropriate to build the dwelling place for your Lord. Man cannot even represent My temple to him, because it is formed by the Universe with all its creatures and it is in it that the true altar, the offering and the light are found.
- 25. The heart of my disciples was ready, the vessel was clean inside and out and full of sweetness, faith and hope. This is how they rose up to communicate the good news to humanity. And when they spoke after my departure, they said to their brothers, You can all receive the Lord, in his word is contained the blood and the body of the Master.
- 26. That's how they talked and I led them step by step. They knew how to teach and verify with deeds all his words. Everywhere they went, they were inside the temple, whether they were in the desert, in the valley or in the various nations that their plant stepped on. His mouth was like a spring of crystal clear and life-giving waters that purified the peoples.
- 27. They had no crown, no scepter, no purple robe, as Jesus had none; they were humble. I said to them, "Be humble, be the last wherever you go. Give to your brothers all that

you have received from Me, hide nothing and cause my seed to multiply and reach all hearts."

- 28. My disciples have always respected human life, they will never dare to take my place as judge. They knew how to leave me the cause, just or unjust that only I could solve. They did not ask men why they sinned and for everyone they had mercy and mercy.
- 29. Now, in the Third Time, when my people are nearing the end of my communication, I find myself preparing new disciples. Everything has been accomplished according to my will. I am building the indestructible temple in the spirit of my children.
- 30. Do not present me with any more symbols, nor do you represent me in a material form; just listen and obey my inspirations, that will be enough for you to achieve spirituality.
- 31. At this time you have heard my voice in the same way in which I made it heard to you in the First Time, in which I made the spirit of men tremble.
- 32. Now I have not come to give you my teaching through Jesus, my Incarnate Word; I have spoken to you through human creatures, because you have already climbed and can understand me and transmit my word.
- 33. The end of this manifestation is already approaching, in order to initiate it in a higher form, establishing spirit-to-Spirit communication with your Creator, which is used by the higher spirits who dwell near Me.
- 34. Do not be afraid of the day of my departure, for I will never be absent from you. In the Second time, after my ascension, I presented myself to my disciples, in the form of Jesus, to give them comfort. Today, you do not know how many days you will not feel me, but after them, you will look at me again and feel that I inspire you, and that new words flow into your mind. I only ask for unification, one body and one will, so that you may be worthy to go to the end. The twelve tribes of the chosen people will be present on that day; the twelve apostles will also accompany you; so that you may feel strengthened by their example, because I am going to leave you as well as them as sheep among hungry wolves; but I will be with you in your persecution, in prison, at all times when you need me.
- 35. I will protect my seed.
- 36. Work hard still, so that when I contemplate that love, purity and simplicity reign among my people, I will leave you as teachers of humanity. If they ask you for teaching, give it to them; if they make you silent, be humbly silent; sow always in your path, as I have taught you.

- 37. Love your brothers, so that you may lay the foundations of peace and harmony among them.
- 38. People: How long will you bear fruit? It has been a long time since I have been teaching you and the apostles that humanity needs so much to get up have not yet emerged.
- 39. The time that remains for you to still be able to hear me is short, and it is necessary that you learn my lessons, so that it will be easier for you to bear witness to them.
- 40. Think that from the examples that you give as well as from your works, after I have stopped speaking to you, it depends that many of the hearts that did not have the joy of listening to me in this manifestation, awaken to faith and convert to my Work.
- 41. I give you as an example of these words, the conversion of Saul, later called Paul, who completely gave his body and spirit to the service of his Lord.
- 42. Paul was not among the twelve apostles, he did not eat at my table or follow me along the roads to listen to my teachings; rather, he did not believe in Me or look kindly on those who followed me. In his heart there was the idea of exterminating the seed that I had entrusted to my disciples, which was already beginning to spread; but Paul was unaware that he was one of mine. He knew that the Messiah was coming, and he believed in it; but he could not imagine that the humble Jesus was the promised savior. His heart was filled with the pride of the world and therefore he had not felt the presence of his Lord.
- 43. Saul had risen up against his Redeemer. I persecuted my disciples as well as the people who came to them to hear my message from the lips of those apostles. And so I surprised him, dedicated to chasing mine, I touched him in the most sensitive of his heart and he instantly recognized me, because his spirit was waiting for me, that's why he heard my voice.
- 44. It was my will, that that public man should be converted in this way, so that the world would be witnessing at every step those amazing works that would serve as a stimulus to his faith and his understanding.
- 45. What is the point of quoting the life of that man for a fact, who since then devoted himself to loving his fellow men, inspired by love for his Teacher and his divine lessons?
- 46. Paul was one of the greatest apostles of my word, his testimony was always of love, of purity, of truth and of light. His former materialism was transformed into a very high spirituality, his hardness became infinite tenderness, and thus the persecutor of my apostles was changed into the most diligent sower of my word, into the tireless wayfarer

who carried to different nations, to counties and villages, the divine message of his Lord, for whom he lived and to whom he offered his life.

- 47. Here you have, beloved people, a beautiful example of conversion and a demonstration that, even if you have not listened to me, men can become my great apostles.
- 48. Today I say to you, Where is my people? Where is he who was prudent in trials, strong in battles, and persevering in struggles? He is scattered throughout the world; but I will raise him up with my voice and gather him spiritually, so that he will go to the head of all peoples; but I tell you that now he will be formed by men of all races, who will come to understand what is the covenant that I am waiting for from all men.
- 49. This people will be strong and combative, but they will not have murderous weapons, nor war chariots, nor will they sing songs of extermination. His banner will be peace, his sword truth and his shield love.
- 50. No one will be able to find out where that people is and he will be everywhere, his enemies will try to destroy him, but they will not be able, because they will never find him materially reunited, because their union, their order and their harmony, will be spiritual.
- 51. If at that time a Moses set him free and led him along arid and lonely roads, passing through the midst of enemies who surrounded him and made him cross between them, until he put him at the gates of the Promised Land, now an invisible but manifest and present Elijah will call the people to the fight and show them paths of light to take him with firm and certain step to the threshold of the dwelling that I have reserved for your spirit.
- 52. The spiritual law that will serve as his norm and guide will be the same that I wrote on the stone and that was revealed to you on Mount Sinai. The spiritual bread that sustains him will be the one contained in the word that was given to you through Jesus; the light that will give him hope and strength to never deviate from the path of truth again, will be the inspiration that at this time is descending from infinity, to reveal to the spirits everything that was unknown to them.
- 53. Whoever shows progress in the gifts that I have granted him, as well as in his spiritual faculties, who is also an indefatigable seeker of the truth, or who loves spirituality, verily I tell you, he will be one of the soldiers of this people and will know how to listen to the voice of his Lord when he calls for the fight, as well as when he invites him to peace.
- 54. Does this look like just a beautiful dream?

- 55. When Moses sought Israel in Egypt and announced to him the blessings of the Land of promise, the people hesitated, because they had become accustomed to being tied to the yoke of servitude and the hardships of slavery, it seemed impossible that a land of freedom and well-being could exist for him; however, that people rose up and gradually approached that land that at first had seemed only a beautiful dream, until they managed to achieve the fruit of their perseverance and loyalty.
- 56. Do not imagine me wearing a crown and holding a scepter, no, better remember me humble and simple.
- 57. I want you to take from my word its essence, which is the food of every spirit. In her you will find the bread of life, the wine of spiritual joy, the fruit of true love.
- 58. It is necessary that while you are eating with Me at the table of love and spirituality, you learn to speak to me and learn to hear me, because this manifestation that you are witnessing now is temporary and it is essential that you learn to communicate spiritually with Me so that when you stop hearing my voice in this way, you will not feel abandoned, lonely or orphaned.
- 59. Rejoice in this time that you have my communication; but never put aside from your mind the day that is appointed by my will, that you may receive my word for the last time.
- 60. I tell you this because those who become too familiar with my communication, the day they can no longer hear me will be death for them and then they will be exposed to seek by already illicit means, a manifestation that in something fills the emptiness of their heart, but my light will not be there.
- 61. It is necessary that from now on you understand that if this communication did not have a term, you could never take a step forward, because you would have no interest in studying my word, nor in seeking spiritual communication; why do it if day after day you could listen to this word and receive this comfort every time you asked for it? But when the lesson has concluded and the message has been delivered, everything will change and then, if you want to feel close to me, you will have to meditate on everything that your memory will keep and if you want to feel strong, you will have to surrender to a true spiritual fulfillment, in which you become sowers of peace, light, balm and charity.
- 62. For your sake, the time that you listen to me through the human understanding must be brief, because you are so small and so fragile, that no sooner has a little time passed from being listening to me, when you already begin to become familiar with my presence in this form. You stop feeling that emotion that seized you the first few days, and you are

experiencing less and less that joy, that joy of coming to listen to me, joy that took many nights to sleep, thinking that you were going to listen to me, longing for the day to come and the time to hear that voice again that at times it seemed impossible for you to hear.

63. "Is it true, you asked in your heart, that I can hear the voice of my Lord? Will I be worthy to witness the manifestation of my Creator, through that wonderful word?"O Master, what a great joy you have given to our spirit by making us hear your paternal voice, your word of Master, your Divine Word!"And you were not tired of listening to me, and you did not want to miss a single word, and you did not want to disobey one of my commands. But time went by and you got used to hearing me and as you were no longer trying to deepen, my word began to tire you, which you found monotonous, always the same, always the same, without realizing that it was you who did not arrive prepared as in the early days, when you approached full of union, respect, wonder, faith, love and humility.

64. I can tell you that there has not been a single heart that, having listened to me for some time, has not become familiar with my word and my manifestations; therefore I tell you once again that due to your smallness and human frailty you cannot remain in spirituality for long and it is better for your sake that I limit the time of my communication, because otherwise, you would all end up not feeling respect for something that has been a grace that your Master, in fulfillment of a promise of the Second Time, has now come to give you.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 158

- 1. The divine light of my Spirit be among you.
- 2. Be welcome, beloved disciples, who come like gentle sheep to the call of the Good Shepherd, and if after meeting you inside the sheepfold, someone dares to jump the fence, I will leave the others in good care to go in search of the lost one, because it is not my will that a single one of my sheep be lost.
- 3. I am watching over you all, I am giving my peace and light to your understanding to your heart, so that you may continue on the right path, and if you ever come to abandon it, forgetting the One who has given everything to save you and with whom you lived and comforted yourselves with his warmth, truly I tell you: My charity will follow you everywhere and my voice through your conscience, will be making the incessant call to you. You can't go wrong. I have made clear to you the law that you must follow. You cannot deceive yourselves because you have a conscience that rightly judges each of your actions, that tells you what is lawful and what is not; know that if you disobey its advice, your actions will accuse you. Once again I say to you: Know yourselves so that you may know your brothers.
- 4. Prepare yourselves to be strong, for my new apostles will not be weak, nor will they fall by the wayside slowly. They will be the ones who have enough firmness to show that they can lead the multitudes with their example, their word and their thought, inspiring confidence.
- 5. You all have gifts to be true guides of hearts and spirits in the future, and even the disembodied beings who live in turmoil, you will be able to free them from their darkness by guiding them towards the light.
- 6. This mission is delicate and I make you understand it through every speaker.
- 7. If anyone deviates from the path due to lack of understanding in my Work, I will make a new call to make him see that whoever has made a pact with God cannot go back on his path of evolution. I speak to your spirit, for whom everything was darkness before he recognized me, but since the Father manifested himself on his way he was convinced of the charity and love of the Divine Spirit that in three times has limited itself, in three different but perfect phases, to make itself understandable to the spirit of man.
- 8. Some want to seek the truth in other ways, to them I say: If you have reason to search, do it, but search well. Others feel that they have no reason to turn away, because they understand that they are within the Father's family, without whose presence they could no longer live.

- 9. No one will be able to take care of you like I do, no one will lift you up with such love when you fall on the path. I am the only one who illuminates the path of life for you. Come to Me, O my beloved, as I come to you, with upliftment, love and purity; that all your acts carry spirituality and you will experience an ineffable bliss.
- 10. Years of trial will come and in the midst of it you will have to fulfill your mission. That mission will consist in helping your brothers who are suffering, forgetting about yourselves.
- 11. Do not be offended if your nation is judged by others as inferior, show that before my love and under my Law you are all equal; may your spirit be reflected with clarity in your works and from your understanding lessons and explanations will spring about the mistakes of men in their different ideologies.
- 12. I want you to meditate on all that I have told you, so that you may keep this teaching and through it be strong on your way.
- 13. I do not come to draw a different path for you at this time and I can tell you as in the Second Time in Solomon's temple: "I do not come to abolish the Law but to fulfill it," because I saw that the Doctors of the Law did not understand it and that is why they were misinterpreting my word.
- 14. I, the Word, incarnated in Jesus to teach humanity a Doctrine of love and justice, which started from the Law given by the Father to humanity in times past; and the teaching of spirituality that I am revealing to you at this time, is to teach you the fulfillment of the Doctrine of Christ, so that the spirit scales the peaks of knowledge and spiritual truth.
- 15. Humanity, spiritually, is divided into religions, sects, doctrines and ideologies and I will demonstrate the power of my word by uniting them. Although I have already told you that before this happens, the world will purify itself and the spirits will tremble like the forests at the blow of the hurricane. Watch, because you, although ignorant and humble, possess the light with which you will be able to free from darkness those who walk among them as if blind, showing them a clear sky and a better future.
- 16. Stop being the conservatives of fanatical traditions and rites. Practice my word with purity, because I have told you that she will be the spiritual link that will unify peoples and races, because my word of love is universal Law.
- 17. Out of love for you and so that you may understand how much I make you worthy of me, I communicate by your understanding, but the moment will come when this form of communication will no longer be necessary and then the force of your elevation will

bring your spirit closer to the Father so that you may hear from Him His divine concert, the one that begins by saying to you: "Love one another".

- 18. Today I say to you: Come to me and you will find peace. I have prepared these enclosures so that they will be like trees that will give you shade and under them you will follow my word. In the Second Time you listened to me in the valleys, on the banks of the rivers and in the mountains; in the temple of Nature you were ecstatic and made communion with Me. Today you will also look for those places and there, far from the world that sins and denies me, you will feel the pure environment, saturated with essence, where everything speaks of Me and already free your spirit will come to unite with the Father in perfect communion.
- 19. Many spirits are looking for me in various religions, sects and philosophies and have asked me for the light to find the true path, the shortest one; and they do not know that I have come to manifest myself in this nation, in this form that you know. And I am leading you all to the light, because my love does not distinguish races or nations. You who hear me, prepare yourselves, transform yourselves, so that you may be my instruments in the work of love, of pacification and of upliftment of the spirit.
- 20. The prophetic word will come out through you, the word that heals and comforts. Do you want to serve humanity? The fundamental laws that I have given you are: Love for the one who created you and the love of one another. All virtues have as their principle the love of God and of one's fellow man.
- 21. You have all sprouted from Me, with equal gifts. I have not distinguished one from the other. Each spirit has the faculties and gifts to carve out its own elevation.
- 22. Be strong, accept your restitution and collaborate in the Work of the Third Time, so that you may be able to look at the establishment of my Kingdom in the spirit of men. Climb, so that you may come to dwell in worlds higher than this, where there is no suffering, until you have perfected yourselves and come to Me. If this dwelling offers you so many satisfactions and contains beauty and grace, think about the spiritual life that awaits you and from today approach it. I will grant you to contemplate from this valley, through mirages, that wonderful life full of peace, love and harmony.
- 23. I tell you once again, that in Me all mankind will be saved. That blood shed on Calvary is life for every spirit, but it is not the blood itself, since it fell into the dust of the earth, but the divine love that is represented in it. When I tell you about my blood, you already know what it is and what it means.
- 24. Many men have shed their blood in the service of their Lord and for the love of their brothers; but she has not represented divine love, only the spiritual, the human.

- 25. The blood of Jesus does represent divine love, because there is no stain on it, there was never a sin in the Master and he gave you every last drop of his blood, to make you understand that God is everything for his creatures, that he gives himself to them completely, without reservations, because he loves them infinitely.
- 26. If the dust of the earth drank that liquid that was life in the body of the Master, it was so that you would understand that my Doctrine would fertilize the life of men with the divine irrigation of his love, his wisdom and his justice.
- 27. The world, incredulous and skeptical of the words and examples of the Master, fights my teaching saying that Jesus shed his blood to save humanity from sin and that despite this, the world has not been saved; that it sins more every day despite being more evolved.
- 28. Where is the power of that blood of redemption? Men wonder, while those who should teach the true concepts of my Doctrine, do not know how to satisfy the questions of those hungry for light and thirsty for knowing the truth.
- 29. I tell you that at this time, the questions of those who do not know have more depth and greater meaning than the answers and explanations given to them by those who claim to know the truth; but I have come again to speak to you and here are my words for those who think that that blood reached the rescue of sinners before divine justice, of all those who were lost and condemned to torture. I tell you that if the Father who knows everything had believed that humanity would not take advantage of and understand all the teaching that Jesus gave them in his words and deeds, he would certainly never have sent him, because the Creator has never done anything useless, nothing that is not destined to bear its fruit; but if He sent him to be born, grow, suffer and die among men, it is because He knew that that radiant and fruitful life of the Master, would be marking with his works an indelible path, as an indelible imprint, so that all his children would find the path that would lead them to true love and that fulfilling his Doctrine would lead them to the mansion in which their Creator was waiting for them.
- 30. I also knew that that blood that spoke of purity, of infinite love, when spilled to the last drop, would teach humanity to fulfill with faith in its Creator the mission that would raise it to the Promised Land, where when presenting its fulfillment it can tell me: "Lord, everything is finished".
- 31. Now I can tell you that it was not the hour when my blood was shed on the cross that marked the hour of human redemption. My blood remained here, in the present world, alive, fresh, tracing with the bloody imprint of my passion, the path of your restitution that will lead you to conquer the abode that your Father has promised you.

- 32. I have told you: I am the source of life, come and wash yourselves of your stains so that you may walk free and saved towards your Father and Creator.
- 33. My source is of love, inexhaustible and infinite, that is what my shed blood tells you about at that time, she sealed my word, she initialed my Doctrine.
- 34. Also in the desert I gave my people a symbol: manna, even though I entrusted my Law to them.
- 35. At this time you have another manna, it is not the same one that materially fed the people. You also have my blood, even if it is not the blood that came from the wounds of Jesus.
- 36. I am in spirit and you in spirit are listening to me. You are sustained by my word, which is the bread of eternal life, and you purify yourselves by putting my teachings into practice. Now understand that in order to achieve your salvation, you must also do your part, which is love and charity towards your brothers and sisters.
- 37. I have given you my blood, know how to receive it. If the mere fact that I had given it to you was enough for you to achieve salvation, truly I tell you that no one would sin anymore, that the Earth would no longer be necessary for the atonement of sins, because then all men would already be dwelling in Glory.
- 38. I want you to make yourselves worthy of reaching the Lord, by your own merits, because being conscious beings, you deserve to enjoy the infinite grace, the ineffable joy of having reached the bosom of the Father, because you knew how to love him and you also loved his creatures, who are your brothers.
- 39. On my merits, base yours. They trace the way for you, they lead you to the highest of the spirit, there where there is light, peace, true life.
- 40. Behold the master, who comes to give light to your understanding with his divine lessons, because you are in the time of light.
- 41. You come with alacrity to my call by demonstrating conformity before my Law, because you have confirmed that by practicing it you dignify yourselves before your Lord. It is the Universal Law of love that humanity will know and live, it will change the face of the world, transforming troubled men into men of high morals.
- 42. I am making use of the sinners themselves, taking advantage of their willingness to regenerate to give examples to the world. Do not be surprised that I communicate through the sinner, since I have not come to see his sin, but his longing for salvation.

- 43. If you see that I find myself even in the smallest beings of Nature, how can I ignore you and turn away from you, just because you have imperfections, if that's when you need me the most?
- 44. I am life and I am in everyone, so nothing can die. Analyze, so that you will not be tied to the form; quiet your senses and find me in the essence.
- 45. From now on, while you are still incarnate, I want you to know the faculties of the spirit so that you may know how to love Me, that your worship may be worthy of Me, so you will feel me inside and outside of you.
- 46. There are many doctrines, religions and sects; they all tend to seek me, but I tell you: the way where everyone could find me is the one where they least seek me: that of love, which means truth, charity, elevation.
- 47. I use less and less of the figurative sense and the parable, because it is time for you to understand me through this humble and simple word. It is not yet the light of your faith that illuminates the way for you, even if it should be so; it is the explanation of my revelations and mysteries that makes you distinguish good from evil. But the light of faith will be kindled in you and will make you look clearly. Remember that I have told you that you will have to save many of your brothers. Do not be afraid of tomorrow, tomorrow is Me and in it you will also find me.
- 48. Who is better than you to understand and alleviate the sorrows of your brothers, if they are the same ones that you brought before Me and from which you are purifying yourselves? I will leave you prepared for the consolation of troubled hearts.
- 49. Look how I have helped you to understand and to carry out the delicate mission that you have received from eternity from your Father.
- 50. Do not be afraid, because if you believe in Me and trust in Me, you will come out ahead. Remember that man who came to Me in the Second Half, to tell me: "Lord, I believe in you, and I come to ask you to give health to my father, who is dying. I know that if you say so, he will heal." Then the Master, seeing so much faith in him, said to him, "Go, for when you arrive at your abode, your healthy father will come out to meet you." And so it was.
- 51. This is how I want your faith to be, and that when you contemplate the miracle, you return to the Father to thank him.
- 52. You know neither peace nor true love, and I want you to know my peace and to carry my love in your heart.

- 53. All of you who long for a better life, all of you who live tormented by the confusion that reigns in the world, unite in prayer, so that you may begin to attract my peace to the Earth. Try to put my Doctrine into practice, so that my word may make you feel how love begins to reach your hearts again. Go preparing yourselves for the coming of my Kingdom among you; be like emissaries and precursors of my peace.
- 54. Evil, which is the totality of all human sins, vices and ignorance, has long prevailed over men, but it is my will that now, they themselves destroy that power. For this I will help them, I will lend them my sword, so that with it they may overcome evil. That power will fall in pieces, its influence will be rejected from all hearts, its voices will be ignored and its indications will no longer be obeyed. The spirit will be emancipated and will be over sin, matter will finally bend and the passions will become contained.
- 55. Experience, persuasion, light and serenity, as fruits of the spiritual evolution of men, will be the fertile land where my seed descends.
- 56. I will reign then; but it will be in your heart. The peace of the peoples will be entrusted to you and I will inspire you from infinity. The differences of races will begin to disappear; the obstacles, hitherto considered insurmountable, will finally be overcome with reason; equity and good judgment will be in human works and every man will live in vigil so that the peace of the world is not disturbed.
- 57. Bitterness and pain will leave an indelible memory in the spirits and that pain, that memory, will be like a ghost that men will fear, as until today they have feared death.
- 58. But humanity wants even more tests and these will come. From these trials many hearts will be cleansed and many spirits will be free. The war of ideas, you have not suffered it yet, it is necessary that it arise and that it spread, so that the asleep wake up and those who are stationed, get out of their routine and advance along the path of restitution. My name and my word will be taken as weapons and men will be wounded with them; but I tell you, it will not be my name or my word that will wound or kill, but it will be the intentions with which men wield them.
- 59. In the end, you will all be overcome by my Doctrine, by my love, because from my word the light that the world needs will flow, to believe, to know and to be saved.
- 60. Prepare yourselves, because the responsibility of those who have received my word at this time is very great.
- 61. It seems strange to you everything that is happening among you at this time; men and women feel the awakening of their gifts that were asleep; they hear voices from beyond, contemplate spiritual visions, have prophetic dreams, shudder under the influence of unknown forces, they feel that their previously clumsy mind, becomes clear and they can

analyze the deep lessons of the past.; the poor of the word are recreated with the light of inspiration, the possessed are freed from their burden and discover that they have the gift of communication with the spiritual world, the voice of the Lord is heard from the most prepared, others achieve wonders with the sick to whom they give health by divine mercy.

- 62. Before all these wonders there has been joy among all these multitudes who thought they were abandoned by my charity and suddenly discovered that their spirit was full of gifts. It has long been announced to you by the mouth of a prophet that this age would come.
- 63. The time has come that Joel prophesied to you; but I must warn you, that those gifts that you have now seen arise from your being, were not given to you until now, they have been undergoing a transformation together with you since the beginning of your spirit and now, at this time, I sent you to Earth to reap the fruit of your evolution.
- 64. The spirit of Elijah came to open this era by touching with the ray of light that exists in him, the understanding of man, a door through which he would later come to pass my light made word, to give ample teaching to the multitudes and leave my word as a testament and way for a new time.
- 65. Elijah was the one who first made himself heard through the human spokesman, to announce to you the proximity of my spiritual presence among you and that he would remain as your Spiritual Shepherd, even after my communication had ceased. It is necessary that Elijah continue to lead you, because not everything that I have come to teach you will you be able to understand for yourselves.
- 66. Elijah will restore to its true meaning the teaching that I have given you from the earliest times; he will enlighten you so that you will find the true interpretation to my revelations; he will touch every spirit and every heart, to awaken them to the light of this new dawn; he will also purify you from all the stains and errors that you have mixed with the gifts that you have manifested, because you should not think that you have worked perfectly and that all your work has been attached to the truth.
- 67. I have marked the year 1950 for the completion of this form of communication by the human understanding, but this will not signal the completion of the development of the various gifts that you possess, on the contrary, then, in the absence of my word, your spirit will seek my light, my presence and my inspiration, will strive to achieve it, perfecting itself more every day.
- 68. Bear witness to me, with your gifts, applying them to the fulfillment of virtue, to spiritual growth, to achieving peace for your brothers. Watch out, because an instant of

weakness, a step taken without meditation, a trial that makes you falter, may divert you from the right path, from the path of truth, to cause you to get lost in paths of apparent light that lead you away from your fulfillment.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 159

- 1. Crowds: your spirit is filled with joy because you have had the grace to see the dawn of the new time that was announced to you by the prophets and by the Lord your God. Be aware of everything that happens in the world, because it is not only to you that I am manifesting myself.
- 2. I have come to surprise men in their materialism, so that they realize the time they are living and recognize as divine signs, many of the events that they have seen with indifference, having attributed them to other causes.
- 3. In the past, there were times when the people of God knew how to interpret spiritually everything that was happening around them, because they were the people who lived within the Law, who loved me, and who lived a simple and virtuous life; the fibers of their heart were still sensitive, as was their spirit. That people lived in continuous spiritual communication with their Lord. He listened to the humanized voice of his Creator, he knew how to receive messages from the spiritual world, from those beings whom he called angels; and in the rest of the night, in the peace of his heart, and through the gift of dreams, he received messages, warnings and prophecies, to which he gave credit and obedience.
- 4. God was not only in their mouths, he was also housed in their hearts; the Law was not just a writing for them, but it was lived by men; it was natural that their existence was full of wonders that now you no longer contemplate.
- 5. These are the examples worthy of imitation that that people left written with their lives, and that now must be the way and the seed for the generations that have succeeded them.
- 6. Understand that, if by their simplicity and elevation those men felt the spiritual close to them, it is natural that the materialism and the lack of faith of the men of this time, have removed those manifestations from themselves; but I tell you that enough of the poor, unfruitful and miserable life that this humanity lives; that is why I have sought you, calling the hearts of those who sleep, giving sight to the blind who do not succeed in contemplating the truth, and touching the hidden fibers of men to make them sensitive to my presence.
- 7. Do you think it is difficult for this scientific and materialistic world to feel inclined to spirituality again? I tell you that it is not difficult at all, because my power is infinite. Elevation, faith, light and goodness are for the spirit a more imperative need than it is for your body to eat, drink and sleep.

- 8. If the gifts, faculties and attributes of the spirit have been dormant for a long time, they will awaken to my call and make spirituality return among men with all its wonders, because now you are more able to understand them.
- 9. I must say to the men of this time and of the times to come, do not expect to contemplate the same signs or manifestations that the first ones saw, because you must understand that now you are living in a new era, that you have walked and evolved enough, to intuit, understand and feel in a completely different way. Therefore, do not ask for external manifestations that only come to impress your senses, to base your belief on them. I have reserved for you in infinite number, signs, manifestations and wonders, which you will see more with your spiritual gaze than with that of matter.
- 10. Study and analyze what history tells you; but understand that this is another time, that it is another era that you are living and that if there is a greater evolution in your spirit than in those days, the way in which I am presenting my lessons to you now is not the same, even if its meaning is the same because it is eternal.
- 11. On this day when you have waited with a prayer for your Master, I truly descend into your heart. Receive me there people, for I receive you in my Father's Spirit.
- 12. I find peace in your spirit and harmony in your senses. That peace is spread by your being and that inner preparation invites my Spirit to descend in its divine irradiation. Have all your powers ready so that you can analyze my teaching.
- 13. I am not speaking to you at this moment of the bodily senses but of those of the spirit that have been in it for a while, but that you have not understood them because you only accept the forms and reject the essence.
- 14. You are approaching the imperishable life and I tell you: You are still small, because the inclinations of your matter are out of harmony with your spirit. But I have left you the strength and courage to overcome the instincts with meditation and prayer.
- 15. My word delivered through the spokesman has become more and more clear, deep and perfect, making hardened hearts become simple and noble.
- 16. Who is the one who has not had an ordeal and who has not suffered in life? No one, because you all carry a cross in imitation of Christ. I contemplate you walking submissive and obedient, without rebelling against the natural laws or the elements, and seeing that you have not broken these laws, I told you: You are worthy of the Father and the Master, you have come to understand that it is not the sacrifice of matter with which you must pay homage to the Creator and you have understood the way to exalt him with the spirit, thus ceasing to be the pagans.

- 17. You are dwelling on Earth and you have to use the elements of Nature to live, but since they are all under one Law, take them within that same Law, so you will give to the spirit what belongs to it, and to your body what corresponds to it. I forbid you nothing because nothing would contradict my divine designs, but take it in moderation.
- 18. If you know the Law of the Father, you will have nothing to fear, because you will know how to take what corresponds to you within my Law.
- 19. Do what my word commands you, for I want to make of you a people of peace and progress, because you are the people I seek; you are Israel, in which Levi is found whom I have killed to serve me at this time.
- 20. In the First time the Father anointed Levi so that the servants of divine worship would sprout from him and be the interpreters of my inspiration and of my Law; therefore you see that among the novices I seek my servants, those who will go to other nations to fulfill my mandate. This will happen after 1950, because my Work will be universally recognized.
- 21. Today you are the disciple eager to know, because you recognize that you cannot yet consider yourself teachers and then you come to hear the word of the one who knows everything.
- 22. Prepare your spirit, heart and mind and you will become teachers who recreate with your disciples.
- 23. I receive your prayer in which you ask me to pour out grace on you, so that you can understand my word.
- 24. See that I do not always speak to you in parables, I do it with all clarity so that you can understand.
- 25. Feed and strengthen your spirit in my Doctrine so that it may evolve.
- 26. The Teacher's lesson always begins in the same way, because it contains the same love. It begins in love and ends in charity, two words within which all my teaching is enclosed. It is these high feelings that give strength to the spirit to reach the regions of light and truth.
- 27. See in what way I have been making you understand and fulfill my will; not as an order, because I, as infinite wisdom, know that if I inspire you and awaken you to love, the will to obey my Law will be born from yourselves, My love enlightens you and sets you free. My charity only points out to you the path of perfection along which you must walk. The path that I am talking about so much is the one that goes beyond the death of the body, because you must always be prepared for that moment of transition. Does not

your intuition or your consciousness tell you that there is something that persists about matter and that something is spirit? I have always come to teach you that way and to prepare you to pass the crossroads, so that your spirit, when passing from the passing life of the world to the spiritual valley where eternal life is, will not be surprised, will not be troubled by the infinite.

- 28. You only have to fulfill your destiny here and I promise you, for the good fulfillment of your missions and duties, a blissful journey in the spiritual life. When this is the case, you will no longer be stained in the mud of the evil of this world. Your spirit will no longer be darkened by the low passions of matter.
- 29. Truly I tell you, in order for you to reach complete purity, your spirit will still have to purify itself a lot in this world and in the spiritual valley.
- 30. The more times it is necessary for you to have to return to this planet and the more you miss the opportunities that your Father grants you, the more you will delay your definitive entry into true life and the longer you will prolong your stay in the valley of tears.
- 31. Every spirit must demonstrate in every earthly existence the advancement and the fruits of its evolution, each time taking a firm step forward.
- 32. Keep in mind that the only good that results in self-benefit is the one that is done out of true love and charity for others, the one that, moreover, is done disinterestedly.
- 33. When a spirit becomes docile and submissive to the will of his Lord, it is because He trusts in Him, he does not rebel to leave a matter and return to the hereafter, because he does not fear judgment, nor does he resist returning to Earth where dangers and temptations await him, because he knows that from that crucible he will come out purer.
- 34. He who overcomes temptations from without and those of himself will be called by others, enlightened and chosen of the Lord. In addition, he will have a spiritual being or angel of light by his side, who will watch over him and together they will work until my will is fulfilled.
- 35. Therefore, do not be afraid that your eyes will not be able to contemplate the fulfillment of these prophecies in this life. I will grant your spirit not only to look but even to reap the fruit that he has sown in times past, whether near or far.
- 36. The time of controversy is coming in which men will show their intelligence and their eloquence, of which they will reach the point of boasting and vanity. My word of the Second Half will be discussed again, and the various interpretations that have been given

to it will also be discussed. Verily I say to you, Out of that whirlwind light will arise and many veils will be blown away and hypocrisy will be brought down by the truth.

- 37. It is my divine desire that men come to the unification of ideas and spiritual worship, because I have something in store for them when this is.
- 38. Study, assimilate and live my teachings, so that you have nothing to fear from the wise, scientists and literate.
- 39. Pray that infinite wisdom will emanate from your mouth.
- 40. People: Are you afraid to come before me and find me as a Judge? Truly, I tell you, I am also perfect as a Judge, so you should not fear any injustice on my part.
- 41. It is enough that you remember the case of the adulterous woman, whom her judges had already sentenced; she was saved by the words of Christ, the same one who is speaking to you at this moment.
- 42. I cannot give you a greater sentence than the weight of your faults, for which reason I tell you that you should fear nothing from Me, but from yourselves.
- 43. Only I know the gravity, the magnitude and the importance of your faults; men are constantly carried away by appearances, and they fail to penetrate the hearts of their fellow men. I do penetrate into the hearts and I can tell you that men have come before Me, accusing themselves of serious faults and full of regret for having offended me and I have found them clean; on the contrary, others have come to tell me that they have never wronged anyone and I know that they are lying, because, although their hands have not been stained with their brother's blood, the blood of their victims has fallen on their spirit, whom they have ordered to take their lives; they are the ones who throw the stone and hide their hand. When in my word I have come to pronounce the words of: "coward", "false" or "traitor", their whole being has shuddered and many times they have been absent from the chair because they have felt on them a look that has been judging them.
- 44. Because human justice is imperfect, your prisons are full of victims and the gallows have been stained with the blood of innocents. How many criminals I see enjoying freedom and respect in the world and how many perverts you have erected monuments to venerate their memory!
- 45. If you could contemplate those beings when already inhabiting the spiritual valley the light has become in their spirit! Instead of senseless and useless tributes, you would send them a prayer to console them in their remorse.

- 46. I come to establish a Kingdom of peace among men, and, although this makes some laugh, I will continue until I prove to you the strength of love and justice, forces that you do not know because you have made very little use of them.
- 47. It will not be on rubble or on corpses where I will raise this Kingdom, it will be on fertile lands, fruitful by experience and fertilized with pain, there my seed will flourish, there you will see my justice shine.
- 48. It is up to this humanity to regenerate and purify its envelope, so that it leaves a good inheritance to those who will come later, who, as for the spirits who will have to come to incarnate for those times, I have already prepared and chosen them.
- 49. Understand your destiny, people, analyze this word so that you may come to know your mission; I do not want you to try to do more than what really corresponds to you, nor to do less than what I have entrusted to you, because then your work will not be firm.
- 50. Some of you in your heart say to me: Master, why do you sometimes, in your word, make us responsible for the peace of humanity? And I tell you that it will not be you who save the human race at this time, because it is a superhuman work, but if you are the beginning of a new way of living, the beginning of a spiritual humanity and this principle will have to influence the salvation and liberation of peoples and nations.
- 51. It is necessary that I once again tell you that this people that you are forming around my manifestation, is not a people that the Father distinguishes with his love over the other peoples of the Earth, if the Lord has set his gaze on it, it is because he has formed it with spirits that have been in the world whenever a new divine revelation has descended. They are spiritual children of that people of Israel: a people of prophets, messengers, seers and patriarchs.
- 52. Who better than they could receive me at this time, understand the new form of my manifestation and testify to the fulfillment of my promises?
- 53. I tell you this, that only I could reveal to you, because it was written that only the Lamb could open the Book of the Seven Seals; I let you know so that you understand the responsibility that you re-contract with the other peoples of the world, before whom you must be like a mirror reflecting my Law.
- 54. For this people there was only one God and they know that Christ was the Word through whom the Father spoke to men. Neither Moses, nor Abraham, nor Solomon, nor Elijah, none of the prophets was seen by him as Divinity; on the other hand, how many messengers of the Lord have been divinized in other peoples, forgetting or ignoring the true God with it!

- 55. When I speak of my "People of Israel", of the "People of the Lord", I am referring to those who have brought a spiritual mission to the earth, to those who made known my Law, to those who announced me, to those who were faithful to me, to those who proclaimed the existence of the living God, to those who perpetuated the seed of love and to those who knew how to recognize in the Son, the presence and the word of the Father. Those are the ones who make up the people of God, that is Israel, the strong, the faithful, the prudent Israel; that is my legion of soldiers faithful to the Law, faithful to the truth.
- 56. Those who persecuted my prophets, those who wounded the hearts of my messengers; those who turned their backs to the true God to bow down before idols; those who denied me and mocked me and asked for my blood and my life, those, although they were called Israelites by race, were not of the chosen people, they were not of the people of the prophets, of the legion of enlightened, of the faithful soldiers; because Israel is a spiritual name that was wrongly taken to dominate a race.
- 57. You must also know that everyone who aspires to be part of my people can achieve it with his love, his charity, with his zeal and his fidelity in the Law.
- 58. My people have no specific lands or cities in the world, my people have no race, but are in all races, among all humanity. This portion of men who listen to my word and receive the new revelations, are only a part of my people, another part is scattered throughout the Earth and another, the largest, dwells in the spiritual valley.
- 59. That is my people: the one who recognizes me and loves me, the one who obeys me and follows me.
- 60. Before the people, one hundred and forty-four thousand chosen ones march as guides, some are in matter and the others in spirit, behind them, great legions walk, the same of spirits as of men who try to conquer the light to be worthily called "children of the people of Israel".
- 61. The children of this people always gave proof of having power over the elements of Nature, their passage through the world left a trace of great wonders that amazed humanity at that time. Israel must continue to demonstrate this power to the world, because it speaks of the superiority of the spirit over matter.
- 62. When one of your brothers shows you the power of his occult sciences, do not be afraid, nor be amazed, for I have taught you greater wonders. Do not go to judge anyone badly either, because each people has sought the truth about the spiritual life, according to their ability and belief.

- 63. I speak to you of everything so that you may know everything and nothing may surprise you; I give you my teaching in great detail so that you will not fall into sciences that you call occult, into mysticism or into mute or useless contemplation.
- 64. Spirituality is clarity, it is simplicity, it is the cult of love and it is a struggle to achieve the perfection of the spirit.
- 65. When this people arises and spreads among humanity, doctrinating with word and deeds, it will be fought by religions, sects and sciences; some will find a part to attack, others concepts to fight; by then the people will already be strong, and faith and knowledge will be a ripe fruit in their heart.
- 66. Who of the children of this people will be the ones who will carry this seed to the ends of the earth? You do not know it, but I do reveal to you that you are the beginning of the sowing in this time.
- 67. John, the disciple, spoke a lot for you; his inspirations are a light for your path, they are an answer to your questions and a subject for your study. In his revelation he saw the spiritual struggle of this time, whose fratricidal wars are only a reflection of the Great Battle that is being fought in the spiritual space and in this world.
- 68. Man is blind to the truth of what is happening and he needs this revelation to know the reason for the struggle and the chaos that reigns in the world; he also needs to acquire spirituality to have weapons for his defense in the midst of combat.
- 69. Blessed are those who believe in my word and prepare themselves, because they will be saved, woe to those who listen indifferently to my warnings because they will be caught by the whirlwind in complete helplessness!
- 70. Sooner would the heavens and the earth pass away, than my word would not be fulfilled. You see, many centuries ago this time was announced to you and it has come, because I had prophesied it.
- 71. You must pray, multitudes, because prayer will clear the way of those who later arise as sowers. Know that at the instant of your communication with Me, my light descends from infinity like a dew of grace on those for whom you are praying.
- 72. Understand your mission so that each one of you may be a worthy child of Israel, the people of God.
- 73. I am preparing you to imitate those apostles who followed me in the Second Time and who knew by their example how to trace a path of meekness, obedience and humility. You will be messengers of this good news and at every step you will listen to the voice of your conscience, which will make you understand if you are leaving a good example

along the way with your works. I have to show you the extensive sowings where my divine seed will fall, already my charity is preparing and disposing everything.

- 74. I have poured out the light of my Spirit on every spirit and every flesh, so that you may all feel me and contemplate me, so that the whole world may bear witness to my truth.
- 75. Man is awake, he has prepared himself and has developed his mind, but he has left dormant the gifts of the spirit that are essential for his perfection.
- 76. Man has taken the wrong path, because these wars that he has promoted are the fruits of his bad science that he has not wanted to purify in the light of his conscience. When the human mind evolves along with the senses illuminated by the divine light, you will see men discover and create wonders with their science, when they are inspired by love for their fellow men.
- 77. Only my voice can guide you in the midst of this confusion in which no one knows what is true anymore, nor can he distinguish good from evil, nor light from darkness.
- 78. To you who listen to me, I say: your inheritance in this time is the same as in previous times: to bring the light of my message to the nations.
- 79. Not only has my word come to prepare you, but also the trials that you have been encountering at every step have been part of my divine lesson; sometimes you have been able to understand and take advantage of the trials, others, you have remained insensitive and deaf to the voice of the Master.
- 80. A being that departs from your side to take it to dwell in the spiritual valley; something that robs you of on Earth; a disease that keeps you in bed purifying you with pain, are tests that wisely come into your life to help you fulfill your destiny, which is to love one another.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 160

- 1. The fruit of life, the fruit sweet and pleasing to the spirit, is the one that I come to give you in my word, Eat and feel that you are around the Lord's table. O prophets of the Third Time! Prepare yourselves so that you will see what only the appointed are given to behold. While many of those who form these multitudes do not feel my presence in their heart and spirit, you can give testimony of your sights, a testimony full of light and truth, both in content and in form: Verily I tell you that when one of you prepares, the spirit penetrates into the light of spiritual life, where he is saturated and inspired to be able to explain his vision to those who are waiting for his testimony.
- 2. When this people becomes spiritualized and learns to feel my presence, they will no longer need the seer to give them proof that my manifestation has been a truth. Then I will be able to say to them, "Blessed are those who have believed without seeing."
- 3. Delicate and serious is the responsibility of the seer, because in many cases, the faith of many weak hearts that seek proof to believe depends on his word.
- 4. Great must be the intuition that the seer develops to understand if what he sees in spirit is the fruit of a good preparation, or not; if what he has contemplated should be testified to his brothers, or if he should shut it up, but how few of those who have received this gift, have known how to cultivate it with the love, zeal and spirituality that it requires!
- 5. The gift of clairvoyance is one of the most delicate, so I tell you, that without spirituality the seer's gaze will never be able to penetrate into the spiritual region.
- 6. Spirituality means elevation of feelings, purity in life, faith, love for others, charity, humility before God and deep respect for the gifts received. When you manage to achieve any of these virtues, you begin to penetrate with your spiritual gaze into the mansion of love and perfection. Thus, when you reach spirituality, from the Earth you will be able to say that you live, even if only in the moments of your prayer, in the spiritual valley, and at the same time you will receive the light that reveals facts that belong to the future, since for the spirit, when it begins to rise, the future ceases to be a mystery.
- 7. Yes, disciples. Only in human life does man ignore what will happen in the future, what will come tomorrow; he does not know his destiny, he does not know the path he will have to travel and what his end will be.
- 8. Man could not resist the knowledge of all the trials that he will have to go through in his existence, and in my charity for him I have had that veil of mystery between his present and his future, thus preventing his mind from going astray contemplating or knowing everything that he will have to live and feel.

- 9. On the other hand, the spirit, a being clothed with strength and created for eternity, has in himself the faculty of knowing his future, the gift of knowing his destiny and the strength to understand and accept whatever trials await him, because he knows that at the end of the road, when it has been traveled within obedience to the Law, he will have to reach the Land of promise, paradise of the spirit, which is the state of evolution, purity and perfection, which he will have finally reached.
- 10. For your spirituality, take Me as an example, because that is why I became a man at that time. Each of my works remained as a lesson for men. But if my works were a teaching for humanity, you must imitate them, so that you may achieve your evolution and the development of the gifts of the spirit and of human faculties and come closer and closer to the example that with my life, my works and words I gave you.
- 11. Remember that I, as a man, always knew what my destiny was in the world, I knew the future and I testified to this from my childhood. Through Jesus I spoke to my disciples about everything that would happen in the last days of my stay on Earth, how my passion and my sacrifice would be. I revealed to humanity the spiritual future of men; I anticipated what would happen in the nations, from those of those times to those that would exist at the time that I indicate for my new manifestation, which you call "the new coming".
- 12. The spirituality of Jesus' body allowed him to know his destiny, because my Spirit revealed it to him, and that same spirituality gave him the strength to accept the Father's will with absolute love and humility.
- 13. You cannot attain the degree of spirituality of your Master in order to be able to know what your destiny has in store for you, what the future has in store for you, but through your elevation I will make you sense the proximity of some event.
- 14. That presentiment, that clairvoyance about the future, that knowledge about your destiny, you will only achieve it as your being, formed of body and spirit, rises along the path of spirituality, which I am telling you again, is faith, is purity, is love of life, is love and charity for your fellow men, is humility and love before your Lord.
- 15. To help you in the purification of your being, I am transmitting to you my thoughts that you receive converted into word through the understanding of my spokespersons, and that points you to a path of light. I bless the one who believes in this truth, as I also bless the one who doubts, because you are all my disciples, my dearly beloved children.
- 16. My lessons through this communication will leave a trail of spirituality among the multitudes, which will remind my disciples that I was with them in a new way, to fulfill my promise to them.

- 17. This is the new day that the larks have greeted with their trills, to announce to humanity the presence of the Third Time.
- 18. My new manifestation was announced that it would coincide with the time of the struggle between the elevation of the spirit and the materiality of the envelope, of the war between truth and falsehood, of the battle between good and evil between light and shadow.
- 19. Look at your brothers, those who call themselves powerful; they want to triumph by killing, they want to build their new kingdom on rubble, ruins and corpses.
- 20. I say to you that it is time to sow the seed of light and peace in the lands that you have fertilized with your love.
- 21. That is why I seek the hearts of men, to save them from their tribulation and to free them from their confusion, because I will triumph by giving you eternal life, so that in the end I can reign over the living.
- 22. My spiritual hosts are in full struggle for the salvation of their brothers on earth, and truly I tell you, they will not return defeated, but on the contrary they will arrive singing triumphant hymns.
- 23. I come to redeem you through thought, without the need for my Word to incarnate again to dwell among you. How strange is it that my Spirit communicates with yours through thought? How strange is it that the Shepherd is looking for his lost sheep?
- 24. Truly I tell you, since before you existed, I loved you, and knowing your destiny, I had already thought about your salvation. That is why it was my will to coexist humanely with men, because with my love I wanted to teach you the path of light that would lead you one day to dwell in eternity, in my paternal womb.
- 25. On Earth I manifested my divine power through Jesus: I resurrected Lazarus, I converted Muffins, I restored light to the blind of body and spirit, I flooded hearts with faith and hope, I opened a new path to the spirits stationed, and finally, I watered the earth with my blood and I gave you my body, as proof that I was among you out of love, to give everything to those I love very much.
- 26. Now, as at that time, I come to give myself in spirit to humanity, to save you by making you useful, because the seed that I have brought you to sow is the seed of usefulness that will make you stop being sterile in spirit and parasites of life.
- 27. Will it take you long to practice? Yes, my children, but what for you are years and centuries, for Me are moments. I use time to mature in minds, hearts and spirits the fruit of love.

- 28. This is the time when the divine light will shine in fullness on my followers, who will manifest the gifts of the spirit, demonstrating that they do not need earthly goods or material sciences to do charity and work wonders. They will heal in my name, they will heal the sick, they will turn water into balm and they will raise the dead from their bed. Your prayer will have the power to calm the winds, to appease the elements and to combat epidemics and bad influences.
- 29. The possessed will be freed from their obsessions, from their persecutors and oppressors, before the word, prayer and the power of my new disciples.
- 30. But truly I tell you, when I see my people prepared, I will make known to them the hour when they will rise up to the struggle of light against darkness. And if you are strangers, think with serenity that this is not the first time that man has repudiated my seed. From the earliest times, man has cut branches from the Tree, to plant them according to his will, not knowing afterwards what their origin was, and I want you to know that in essence that tree is Me, in my Work on which man should not exert any influence, but only receive its benefits and propagate its seed.
- 31. The struggle of good against evil exists not only in your world, you can also find it in the spiritual valley, there are great battles and their influence reaches you, translating into wars. Do not allow the spiritual world that has been protecting you to be replaced by beings of little light; watch over your steps and constantly invoke peace for this world in which you inhabit.
- 32. Pray and work. Be spiritualized, so that you can overcome in all trials. Remember the lessons given to you by that people called Israel who knew how to rise up to the call of their Lord. He was taken to the desert to learn a great lesson, he met the Law there, he learned to communicate with his Father, he let the spiritual gifts awaken; he learned to obey the divine dictates, to be inspired by the Law and to walk together, with harmony and fraternity.
- 33. That obedience freed him from dangers and stumbles; his union made him strong in the face of his adversaries; his order made his journey bearable and often happy; his perseverance and his faith led him to achieve victory and to see the fulfillment of the divine promise. When the men of this time review the history of that people, they marvel at so much faith of those men and are amazed at so many wonders that the Lord sowed on his way and when he heard that your chest sighs at that faith and spirituality, I tell you that it is in man that those wonders return. When I behold them prepared, I will manifest myself in them.

- 34. Now it is up to all of you who are already prepared and awake to announce the liberation of the world. Remember that Elijah, the promised one for this time, is preparing everything to rescue the nations of the earth, enslaved by materialism, from the dominion of Pharaoh, as Moses did in Egypt with the tribes of Israel at that time.
- 35. Tell your brothers and sisters that Elijah has already manifested himself through human understanding, that his presence has been in the spirit, and that he will continue to illuminate the way for all the peoples who will come from now on.
- 36. Your Pastor's mission is to restore all creatures to their true path, whether it is spiritual, moral or material, for which I tell you that blessed will be the nations that receive the call of their Lord, through Elijah, because they will be united by the Law of justice and love, which will bring them peace as a fruit of their understanding and their fraternity. Thus united, they will be taken to the field of struggle where they will fight against evil, materialism and lies. In this struggle, the men of this time will see the new miracles and will understand the spiritual meaning of life, the one that speaks to them of immortality and peace. They will stop killing each other, recognizing that what they must destroy is their ignorance, their egoism and the insane passions, from which their stumbles and miseries, both material and spiritual, have come.
- 37. Where does idolatry and religious fanaticism come from, but from ignorance of the laws governing the spirit? What is the cause of the wars that sow confusion among peoples, destroying their men, but excessive greed or irrepressible hatred?
- 38. Conclude by understanding that the final battle will not be of brothers against their own brothers, but of good against evil. I will put my sword in the right hand of man, so that he overcomes himself and reaches the gates of the Land of Promise; but do not expect that this Land will be a certain country that you receive as an inheritance, because this new Promised Land, you will find it within your spirit, in the midst of peace; you will contemplate the transformation of your world, previously uncertain, hostile and miserable, into a prodigal and welcoming land. You will live an existence where there is spirituality, justice and love, this will bring progress to men, as a result of having been fed on true knowledge. Human life will be more elevated and when my Spirit manifests itself among the prepared men of the future, a time of revelations will come in all orders and the wonders and wonders, which the past generations prophesied to you, will be fulfilled.
- 39. When the world reaches its new liberation and, guided by the light of Elijah, penetrates into that just and good life, you will have here on Earth a reflection of the spiritual life that awaits you beyond this life to eternally enjoy the peace and light of your Father, but if you ask yourself how will all the nations be united into one people, as were those tribes that integrated the people of Israel? I say to you: Do not be afraid, because

once they are all taken to the desert, the trials will unite them, and when this is, a new manna will descend from heaven to each of the needy hearts.

- 40. Rejoice in my presence, beloved people, make a feast in your hearts, vibrate with joy, because at last you have seen this day of the Lord arrive. You feared that this day would come because you still thought like the ancients, you believed that your Father's heart was vindictive, that he held a grudge for the offenses received and that therefore he would bring the sickle, the whip and the cup of bitterness ready, to exercise a revenge on those who had offended him so much and so repeatedly; but great has been your surprise to see that in the Spirit of God there can be neither anger, nor anger, nor hatred, and that if the world sobs and laments as never, it is not because his Father has given him to eat that fruit, or to drink from that chalice, but because it is the harvest that humanity is gathering by his works.
- 41. Certainly, all the calamities that have been unleashed at this time were announced to you; but not because they were announced to you, think that your Lord brought them to you as a punishment; on the contrary, in all times I have warned you against evil, against temptations and I have helped you to lift up from your falls; moreover, I have put at your disposal all the means that are necessary for you so that you can be saved; but you must also recognize that you have always been deaf and unbelieving to my calls.
- 42. This very day I am saying to you: take my Work as if it were an ark and penetrate it so that you may be saved from the coming storms; but you will see how many will not want to believe my warning, and they will not prepare themselves; and when the test comes and the scourges, then they will begin to say that I have taken revenge on them and that I have punished them.
- 43. Hear my word, O people, and taste its sweetness; open your hearts and you will feel the visit of your Father. Confess yourselves spiritually before Me, and you will feel a peace that will make you wish never to lose it again.
- 44. How is it possible that you were waiting for me, if you were filled with violence and if my coming has caused you terror instead of infinite joy? I tell you again that you should not fear anything from Me, but from yourselves, all evils can come to you. Take care, then, of the restitution that you may incur because of your faults.
- 45. Jealous if I am, inexorable, but just, upright and pure. If you sprouted from Me clean, I think it is right that in the same way you should return. I have taught you that what is stained cannot reach Me, it must first be purified and that is what is happening in the world at this time.

- 46. In Jesus, the world looked to its humanized God, from him men received only lessons of love, teachings of infinite wisdom, proofs of perfect justice, but never a word of violence, an act or a demonstration of rancor; instead, look how He was offended and mocked, He had power and all power in his hand, which the whole world does not have, but it was necessary that the world know his Father in his true essence, justice and charity.
- 47. In Jesus, the world saw a Father who gives everything for his children, without asking for anything for him. A Father who forgives with infinite love the worst offenses, without ever exercising revenge, and a Father who, before taking the lives of the children who offend him, forgives them, tracing with his blood the path of their spiritual redemption.
- 48. How could it be possible that at this time when I manifest myself to men in spirit, I would come to erase from their hearts the concept they have of the loving and just Father, who they have formed of Me through their life on Earth?
- 49. You must prepare yourselves, for I bring justice for all. Prepare yourselves, because the majesty with which I present myself should not cause you fear in your heart, but should be a cause for joy and gladness.
- 50. Watch and pray, so that in the approaching battle, you can be by my side.
- 51. Behold how my light comes to tear the darkness of your world. Indeed, I come to fight men, but only to erase all the evil that is in their hearts. I will put the light and the strength of my love in those who faithfully follow me and then they will say: We are going to look for the dragon that stalks us, the beast that induces us to sin and offend the Lord. They will look for her in the seas, in the desert, in the mountains and in the jungles, in the invisible and they will not find her, because she lives in the hearts of men, he is the one who has begotten her and there she has grown, until she dominates the Earth.
- 52. When the reflections of my sword of light wound the heart of every man, the force that comes from evil will weaken to death, then you will say: "Lord, with the divine force of your charity I have defeated the dragon, the one that I believed lurked from the invisible, without even thinking that I had it inside the heart.
- 53. When wisdom shines in all men, who will dare to turn good into evil? Who will give the eternal for the temporary? No one, truly I tell you, for you will all be strong in the divine wisdom.
- 54. Sin proceeds from ignorance and weakness.
- 55. That is why I am inviting you to penetrate my divine chair, so that you may truly be children of light.

- 56. A new era has opened before humanity; while the world sleeps without realizing the light that is illuminating it, in the spiritual there is joy and celebration. On every spirit and on all flesh, my Spirit has been poured out at this time.
- 57. The new seed of Abraham is scattered and it is necessary to gather it to give it my new spiritual lesson. Wars, destruction, chaos and death have not been enough to make humanity understand that my justice has descended to call them to the path of my Law. The emissaries I have sent sleep, and in the world they are only after comforts, well-being and earthly possessions; the ideal of spiritual eternity they have hidden. The voice of conscience has spoken to them and their cry has been lost in the materialism of the human mind and heart. I have let all the pain, bitterness, hatred and impiety overflow, but at the same time I have reminded men of my Law of love and justice, making them recognize that at a time like this my coming was foretold.
- 58. A humble corner of the Earth was chosen by Me for my manifestation; humble men and women were chosen at this time to serve as a means for my communication and to have the joy of being the ones who heard my divine words for the first time in this Third Time. Patiently and by virtue of the essence of this word and of the wonders that I have done among my children, that first group became a multitude and later a people.
- 59. My word has struggled to separate these hearts from material complications, from selfishness and hypocrisy, also to distance them from vices and ignorance, that is the only cross that I have placed on their shoulders; but those are the first steps. I have said to this people, that the day will come when with your look, with your word or with your thought, you will carry out amazing works. When will these events be? When there is spirituality among you.
- 60. The unified thoughts of a multitude will be able to bring down evil influences and topple idols from their pedestals.
- 61. Today you still feel yourself trembling under the influence of war, before the fury of the elements and you are afraid of the judgment of men. It is that you still feel small and clumsy due to the lack of development of your gifts.
- 62. Blessed is the one who prepares because being inside this battle, he will be the strong soldier who in the end will be victorious. What do you think are the forces they will contain? You answer me with human reasoning, I tell you that it will be the forces of good and evil that will have to face each other in the decisive struggle. Which of these forces do you think will win? You say to me: Undoubtedly the force of good, Master. And indeed good will overcome evil in you, when you love one another.

- 63. I taught you at that time to overcome the temptations of the world and death, making love and truth triumphant. Now I want you to imitate me, to cast out the passions from your heart, so that there, within you, the peace of the Divine Spirit may be lodged and you invite me to have my sanctuary in you. But when you have overcome evil, you will be surprised to realize that the temptation you had formed with your passions, tendencies, weaknesses and sins and that when you overcame them, you put to death in you that dominant influence.
- 64. Do your merits to achieve peace, people, but do not ask me for that peace, without first having fought to deserve it. The times have passed, your spirit has grown and he will have to carve out as much as he longs and needs. His childhood, that age when the Father had to provide for his little ones with everything, has passed.
- 65. I am going to prove to humanity that its problems will not be solved by force and that as long as it makes use of destructive and murderous weapons, no matter how terrible and strong they may seem, they will not be able to make peace among men; on the contrary, they will bring as a consequence greater hatreds and desires for revenge. Only conscience, reason and feelings of charity can be the foundations on which the era of peace is based, but in order for that light to shine within men, it is necessary that they first drink to the last drop of the chalice of bitterness.
- 66. Do not be afraid, disciples, when you hear rumors of war, when you see hunger and misery arrive and the strangest epidemics appear.
- 67. In the depths of your heart you will have the certainty that when these trials arrive, humanity will be drinking the residues of the cup of bitterness; you will not remain inactive or indifferent in that hour, on the contrary, you will give yourselves to your mission bringing light to the mind of the confused and balm to the sick.
- 68. Watch and pray, people, so that the influences of that evil force in which human passions vibrate and troubled spirits are stirred, do not tarnish the light that I have brought to your understanding.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 161

- 1. I am the inseparable friend of the human heart. I have accompanied you on all paths through the ages. If you have sought me as a counselor, you have received sound and loving advice. If you have turned to Me for relief, you have had me as a doctor, strengthening your spirit. In the days of pleasure I have shared your joys and I have smiled when you have smiled full of innocence for the healthy joys that you find in your path. Invoke Me with respect when you find yourselves in the midst of vices, knowing that you do harm to your spirit and cause degeneration to humanity. Do not look for me in the shadow or in the materialism of a complicated or artificial life. Seek Me in the light and use your gifts for the benefit of yourselves and your brothers. I am transforming you so that you will return to the state of perfection that you possessed in the beginning. This lesson that I have repeated so much, I want you to record it in your spirit, because soon my word will no longer be heard through the spokespersons. I do not want those who have received my teaching to leave Me after this time. Be prepared for spirit-to-Spirit communication and learn to receive my commands and prophecies by intuition. Hear in the depths of your consciousness my voice that guides you.
- 2. The spirit, by his free will, is the owner of choosing the path, but I wanted him to use his reason, and his will, to demonstrate his love and recognition to Me. The law is engraved in the spirit, but the matter is fragile. I prepared spirit and matter so that they would form a single being capable of carrying out a great destiny that contains wisdom and perfection.
- 3. Since then, two paths were prepared for the struggle of the spirit, two representatives also, since the beginning of time: Abel and Cain. Abel is the first example of obedience and Cain the first who fed his heart with the evil and temptations of the world.
- 4. My light illuminates everything created and everyone who wants to be saved, who complies with the Law and bends his reluctance. I, as a Father, suffer for him who has fallen into temptation and has been confused, but you will all come to Me. The time of the awakening of the spirit has come and I have come to call humanity; I want you to arrive at the blessed city that has been promised to you since the beginning of time.
- 5. I come to show you my path, to invite you to take it for love; I do not force you, you are not my slaves, you all carry my light and you will be able to choose the path that pleases you. I have seen that the world has made you tired and that you are preparing to enter step by step into the Kingdom of Heaven. From the plane in which you are, pray for humanity and send it a ray of light with your thoughts. Whatever you do in my name, I will bless it.

- 6. Who revealed to man the mysteries of the flesh? The meat itself. Who revealed to him the mysteries of science? Mind. But I tell you that the existence of God can only be revealed by the spirit.
- 7. The beautiful parable of paradise, of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, was given by inspiration to the former. It was a beautiful message for men of all times and of all ages, but the true essence of that teaching was not understood by some and was falsified by others.
- 8. From this misunderstanding a struggle was born that divided those who have studied the divine revelations, and those who have delved into Nature and this is how the struggle arose between those who seek me with the spirit and those who expect everything in material form.
- 9. How foolish were those who maintained that science was abominable in the eyes of God, I have never declared myself an enemy of it, since I am the beginning and the end of all sciences. Those who with their science came to form their law, were the materialists; by worshiping their science they forgot God. The one who with his divine wisdom has done everything.
- 10. What was the true meaning of that parable that I delivered to the first? Its meaning was taught to him by the divine voice that for the first time made itself felt in man through his conscience, to prevent him from the trials that life would present to him. It was the paternal voice that said with all affection to the son: "Prepare yourselves, watch and pray so that you do not fall into temptation. Alert, awaken your senses and powers so that you can come out ahead of the test that I leave you within the struggle of spirit and matter, in which eternal values must triumph over the smallness of the perishable body. Look at everything around you, but walk carefully so that you will not stumble. That body that you possess and through which you perceive all these wonders and beauties of Creation, is a weak creature to which you must guide with the spirit, do not let her impose her desires and her material inclinations on you, teach her to take what she needs following my Law.
- 11. Who will be able to advise you in each of your steps? Consciousness, that divine light that I leave in you to be your beacon and your guide on the journey. And how can you be sensitive to that voice and to that call? Through prayer, which is the way to communicate with the Father. If you do so, your life on earth will be a perpetual Eden."
- 12. But I tell you that the inspiration I put in the man was not heeded and pain made its appearance in his life.

- 13. Many are now those who scoff at those inspirations that men had about the spiritual, but in this time that is of light, humanity will understand the teachings revealed in the past times; but to achieve it, they will still have to eat some fruits of the harvest of the tree of science and that it has cultivated.
- 14. Ah! if, from the first moment in which men had knowledge of good and evil, they had cultivated the tree of knowledge with true love, I tell you that the fruits they would have reaped would have been very different. Look how much good has been done to humanity by all those who, for noble purposes, have taken from these fruits.
- 15. How long men have needed to convince themselves of their mistakes and how much time must still elapse to restore the evil they have sown, but I will help you in everything you need to restore your spirit to its primitive and original purity.
- 16. I will receive your spirit when the last human generation has lived in this world as in a sanctuary, when it has made its existence a true paradise, achieved by the spirituality of its life.
- 17. I am addressing men of other times, but it is good that you go meditating on these teachings, so that you try to clear the way to those who come, and they to those who are going to happen, until the time arrives to which I have referred in this lesson.
- 18. My Spirit sends his light and illuminates the path where your spirit is to come to Me, the imprint of Jesus is imprinted on it. He who enters my path feels that he regains his lost inheritance, just as he who turns away from it feels disinherited.
- 19. It is time for judgment, but despite this it is not my intention that men submit to my Law out of fear of my justice, but that they surrender to my divine love.
- 20. You are the creation of my infinite charity and I will bring you to perfection. Centuries and eras will pass over your spirit and my chisel will not cease to polish it. No divine work can remain unfinished.
- 21. Man, making use of his free will, has twisted the route until he forgets from whom it has sprung, and has reached the point of seeming strange to his nature, virtue, love, goodness, peace, fraternity, and, as the most natural and licit, selfishness, vice and sin.
- 22. The new Sodom is in all the Earth and a new purification is needed; the good seed will be rescued and with it a new humanity will be formed. On fertile lands watered with tears of repentance, my seed will fall, which will germinate in the hearts of future generations, who will know how to offer their Lord a higher worship.
- 23. The Master asks you: Has your spirit prepared to begin spirit-to-Spirit communication when my word has ceased?

- 24. Your children will no longer listen to me through the understanding of these spokespersons, but you will prepare the path for them and they will know how to take a step further in spirituality.
- 25. The light that illuminates this time is that of the Sixth Seal. Here is the candlestick as a lamp of inexhaustible faith, illuminating everything, illuminating the living and the dead.
- 26. The man of science is inspired by this light, the philosopher and everyone who wants to penetrate the arcana takes from it.
- 27. What are the Seven Seals? What is the Sixth Seal? Could you answer with certainty this question that the Master asks you, and could you correctly answer it to the theologian and to humanity, if he asked you the same question?
- 28. Brief is the time in which you will remain as infants, and then you will become disciples and finally teachers who will carry the seed of my truth along the paths of humanity.
- 29. I am going to open my arcanum on this day, I am going to uncover a veil and reveal a secret to you, so that you may be strong among men, so that you may be teachers.
- 30. I hoped that you, deepening in your analysis, would come to discover the content of this mystery, but so far you have not yet revealed yourself by studying my Work.
- 31. In this you have not imitated the men of science who devote their lives to study. I am not telling you to be scientists, because the wisdom of my Doctrine is above all sciences, I am only telling you: imitate them in their perseverance. They cultivate the tree of knowledge, the fruits of which I have given to you by giving you the tree of spiritual life so that you may cultivate it and take its fruits from it to nourish your spirit.
- 32. Pray, that I may find you prepared and worthy, for my word will be written for the generations to come and you will have to bear witness to it with your works.
- 33. It is the Lamb who speaks to you, it is He who reveals these teachings to you and who deciphers these mysteries, because until now only He has been worthy to untie the seals. But the sacrifice of the slain Lamb makes you all worthy of this light and in due time this knowledge will reach all the ends of the earth.
- 34. I will also speak to you as Creator, because the Father is in the Son, just as the Son is in the Father and in the Holy Spirit.
- 35. Disciples: the three natures have sprung from Me: the divine, the spiritual and the material. As Maker and owner of everything created I can speak to you in a divine and at

the same time understandable way. If material nature was born from Me, I can also materialize my voice and my word, to make myself understandable to man.

- 36. I am the perfect science, the principle of everything, the cause of all causes and the light that illuminates everything; I am above all created things, above all wisdoms.
- 37. So that God could name Himself Father, he made sprout from his womb spirits, creatures similar to Him in their divine attributes and turned them into human beings so that they had in their being the three natures. But first, the Father prepared for him his dwelling place: the Earth, with its bowels of rock and fire, air, water, metals, gases and light. And all this was like a kingdom, strong and unshakable, to serve as a foundation for the mansion of man: the mineral kingdom.
- 38. The creator wanted to adorn that dwelling and for this he made plants, trees, their flowers and their fruits sprout from the earth, so that man could find sustenance, shade, delight, inspiration, balm and joy in them, and it was like a new kingdom: the vegetable.
- 39. Man was not to be found alone, and the Father gave him the lower beings, the beasts, the birds and the fish, as friends and servants. All the beings that inhabit the bowels of the earth and the surface, those that cross the winds and those that inhabit the waters, so that the son would find in them, sustenance in some, friendship in others and help in others more, and when that family was created in such a way, it was a new kingdom on Earth: the animal kingdom.
- 40. The three kingdoms formed with their harmony a single world, and when everything was like a great feast in which life, light and grace animated the Lord, he sent man, the being who resembles his Creator and in which the Divinity is reflected, in whom God put a spark of his spirit: consciousness, so that in the course of his journey he would reach that being thus endowed, the perfection of the spirit.
- 41. Those three kingdoms that make up your world, were made in seven stages that some men have called days.
- 42. He was the Father forging with perfect patience everything necessary for the path and life of his children. Thus he created at one stage the sun and the stars, at another the Earth with its plants and its seas, at another the animals and finally man.
- 43. Everything was prepared, ordered and planned so that man would not find any imperfection, but would see wonders and perfections at every step and find everywhere the love of his Father and his presence in everything created.
- 44. And when all was ready, he said to the man, Behold your dwelling place, behold your passing kingdom. Cross the roads, drink from the fountains, taste and savor the fruits,

know everything, arise as lord of the Earth, it is your kingdom. And the man, when he opened his eyes to light and life, felt joy at being caressed by the rays of the king star, he delighted in the freshness of the waters and in the taste of the fruits that were offered to his lips.

- 45. But you know that man by reason of his free will had weaknesses from his origin, by which he knew pain, toil, struggle, darkness, falls.
- 46. Everything was planned and arranged for the spirit to find the path of its evolution. Then the Father revealed his Law to him through consciousness, so that he would know the way of light and harmony with the Divinity and with Nature. And since then intuition revealed to man the existence of his own spirit, whose consciousness, which is my own light, taught him to distinguish good from evil and inwardly induced him to march on the right path. And then the Father prepared for the spirit of man the way and the sanctuary.
- 47. At the beginning of time the Lord allowed humanity to multiply and populate the Earth, and he manifested his existence, his presence and his justice, speaking to men through the elements, which sometimes prodigal and other hostile and inclement, corrected mistakes or rewarded good deeds.
- 48. But not only did the voice of the elements tell you about me, I also sent men into the world to advise virtue and keep the spirit of humanity awake, teaching it the existence of a divine Being whom it should serve and worship.
- 49. That was the First Time, the first spiritual kingdom, in which the Father reigned in the heart of man, who lived in grace in that dwelling created for his spirit.
- 50. But this dwelling place, which the Lord was beginning to build in the hearts of his children, was also to be formed in three ages or kingdoms.
- 51. The Second Time or second kingdom was founded by the Father when he incarnated in Jesus and dwelt among men and the Third Time with which this work of spiritual perfection closes, he begins it with his advent as Holy Spirit in this time that becomes the third kingdom.
- 52. In the first time the Divine Spirit was manifested as justice, in the second time it was love and to complete this work in the Third Time, it came to manifest itself as a light of wisdom and as revelation.
- 53. There are three kingdoms that form one, there are three times in which a work of spiritual perfection is consummated. Three ages that contained a mystery that on this day the Master has revealed to you. But know that these three kingdoms were formed in

seven stages of which you have an image in the creation of material Nature; seven stages, of which the last is the perfect mansion of the spirit.

- 54. The first of these stages of spiritual evolution in the world is represented by Abel, the prime minister of the Father, who offered his holocaust to God. He is the symbol of sacrifice. Envy rose before him.
- 55. The second stage is represented by Noah. It is the symbol of faith; he built the ark by divine inspiration and led men to penetrate it so that they would achieve salvation. Before him rose the multitudes with doubt, mockery and paganism in their spirit. But Noah left his seed of faith.
- 56. The third stage represented by Jacob. He symbolizes strength, he is Israel, the strong. He saw spiritually the ladder through which you will all pass to sit at the right hand of the Creator. The angel of the Lord stood before him to test his strength and perseverance.
- 57. The fourth is symbolized by Moses. It represents the law. He presents the tables where it was written for humanity of all times. He was the one who, with his immense faith, rescued the people, to lead them on the way of salvation to the Promised Land. It is the symbol of the Law.
- 58. The fifth stage is represented by Jesus the Divine Word, the Slain Lamb, who has spoken to you in all times and will continue to speak to you. He is love, for which he became man in order to dwell in the abode of men, suffered their pain, showed humanity the path of sacrifice, love and charity, by which it must achieve redemption from all its sins; he came as a Teacher to teach to be born into humanity, to live in love, to reach the sacrifice, and to die loving, forgiving and blessing. He represents the fifth stage and his symbol is love.
- 59. The sixth stage is represented by Elijah. It is the symbol of the Holy Spirit. He is the one who rides on his chariot of fire carrying the light to all nations and to all worlds unknown to you, but known to Me, because I am the Father of all worlds and of all creatures. This is the stage that you are living, that of Elijah, it is his light that illuminates you. He represents the teachings that were hidden and that at this time are being revealed to man.
- 60. The seventh stage is represented by the same Father. He is the end, he is the culmination of evolution, in Him is the time of grace, the Seventh Seal.
- 61. Behold, the mystery of the seven seals has been deciphered, this is why I am telling you that this time is the sixth; because five of them have already passed, the sixth is the one that is untied and the seventh still remains closed, the contents of it have not yet arrived, there is no time for that stage to appear before you. When that stage is reached,

there will be grace, perfection and peace, but to reach it, how much man will have to cry to purify his spirit!

- 62. When the purification ceases, temptation will be withheld, wars between men will have ceased and there will be no disturbances or perversity; then the kingdom of peace and grace will come, humanity will achieve great spiritual progress and its communication with the spirit of the Father will be direct.
- 63. Just as I have revealed to you that man is similar to his Creator, now I tell you that this material kingdom, formed by Me with grace and perfection, is an open book that always tells you about the three kingdoms, the three times and the powers of the Father. Creation was also prepared so that the seven stages of its formation would be a figure of the seven seals, that great book of life, whose veil that covered its secret, I have come to uncover with the light of my word.
- 64. Let the light of the Sixth Seal shine upon you.
- 65. Only I will be able to say where the sixth stage ends and where the seventh begins. You are living in the sixth stage, in the time of Elijah, in the Third Time and despite being bathed in the light of my Spirit that flows from my word, you have not yet shed sin, nor have you reached perfection, communicating spirit to Spirit with my Divinity. But your children, the generations to come, will reach that limpidity and will be my disciples who will converse spiritually with their Master, they will be true prophets in the ways of the world. They will live in peace and harmony with all laws and will come to create the true abode of the spirit of man on Earth.
- 66. Truly I tell you, in order for these prophecies to be fulfilled, many suns will pass away, many waters will fall from the heavens, many years will pass away and will be forgotten by men, and many generations too, but at last that time will come when the Father will crown his Work on this planet.
- 67. Take this simple and clear teaching as the light of day, transparent as the waters, so that, in the silence of your bedchamber, in the recollection of the night, you analyze and meditate on what I have revealed to you and you can recreate yourself with its perfection.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 162

- 1. There is not a day when humanity does not shudder at a test or does not marvel at an event that it qualifies as extraordinary, and yet it has not come to realize the time in which it lives, nor the meaning of each of those tests. How clearly did the ancient prophets, Joel, Daniel, and the apostle John announce to you about what was going to happen in these times; but how indifferent have the men of this age been to the calls of their Lord. If they ever break their indifference and materialism, it is only to ask themselves: What is happening on Earth, that everything is anxiety, war, pain, desolation and death? But they do not watch, they do not pray, nor do they meditate on what has been revealed to them, because until now they have only been interested in the false satisfactions that the world provides them.
- 2. The more men see themselves surrounded, the more threatened they are by the calamities that they themselves have unleashed, instead of taking refuge in Me, invoking my charity and requesting my help, they believe that their own strength is enough, they let themselves be carried away by their low passions, making their hatreds and ambitions the weapons with which they want to fight and defend themselves; but when have you known that evil can be fought with evil?
- 3. I will let men continue in their arrogance and boast in their materialism, let them continue for a while longer in their lack of charity, so that they may see how far their passions will take them. In the meantime, I will make myself felt in the heart of everyone who is ready and who is waiting for me.
- 4. I have poured out my Spirit on every spirit and on all flesh, so that according to prophecy, men and women will prophesy. I speak to you through dreams and spiritual visions and I give signs to humanity by the elements of Nature, so that a strong, great people emerges from the crowd, as great as they have never known it. This people will destroy the evil that it encounters in its path and there will be no enemy that will not be defeated by it, nor will there be a wall that it cannot save. His men will penetrate everywhere, their voices will become heard by all humanity, his word will put an end to all false work and will succeed in making all men see the truth. Doctrines, religions, ideas and sciences that hide the truth will tremble before their step.
- 5. You, who are listening to this word, give thanks to the Lord, your Father, for having managed to see the fulfillment of my word given by my ancient prophets, those who had already prophesied my communication to you, when one of them announced to you: "that my Spirit would be poured out on all flesh".

- 6. Watch and be strong so that you become part of that people of brave soldiers that I will raise up shortly. Do not believe, as I have already told you on numerous occasions, that only you are part of that people, because not only those who have heard me in this form of communication, will be the ones graced with the knowledge of my Doctrine, remember that my seed is scattered throughout the world.
- 7. Those prophets of the past times did not receive any consecration or authorization on earth, they were not obliged to have submission to any authority and they were only concretized to obey the dictates of their Lord, who was the one who put his word on the lips of those chosen by Him.
- 8. Full of faith and courage, nothing stopped them in their mission to teach my Law to the people and to separate them from religious fanaticism, making them understand the indolence and errors of the priests.
- 9. If you meditate a little and study the scriptures, you will see how through all the prophets, there was only one essence that in his word they delivered to men. They gave humanity warnings, revelations and messages, without the errors of the materialized cult that the people professed in those times. Teaching to obey the Law and the word of God, they helped humanity to get in touch with their Heavenly Father.
- 10. People: Do you not find great similarity between those prophets and these spokesmen through whom I am speaking to you now? I also put the essence of my Law on the lips of the latter, my inspiration also comes to you through their words and from them the teaching that invites the multitudes to seek their Lord by the purest means arises vibrant; they speak without fear that among the multitudes who listen to them there are searchers or fanatics. They fulfill their mission by surrendering themselves to the service of their Father so that through him He speaks to humanity, and delivers these lessons that will open new paths of light to men.
- 11. People: Not only is there a great similarity between those prophets and these spokesmen, but there is also a perfect relationship between them. Those who foretold these and what they foretold long ago, these servants are now contemplating.
- 12. Do you not think that in those days all the people believed in what their prophets preached? No, many times they had to endure the mockery of their brothers, the threats of the priests and the persecution of the powerful. It was necessary that the prophecies that announced the righteousness of God over men should be fulfilled, so that everyone would believe in the truth that the servants of the Lord preached. Many times, what they announced when they no longer belonged to this world was fulfilled. Also at this time, these my children have suffered the mockery, the slander, the indifference of many of

those who have listened to them, but my word will be known outside these enclosures, no matter if it is mocked and rejected; also what I have announced to you will be fulfilled and then men will begin to fix their attention on what they looked at with contempt or indifference before.

- 13. Just as that people once believed in what their prophets foretold, became saturated with faith in the invisible God, all power and justice, so this people who have now received this manifestation, will become saturated with an unshakable faith, strengthened by the communication they have received from their Lord. This faith is indispensable so that the testimony that comes from your lips is full of firmness, although I have already told you that if you do not know how to bear witness about Me, I will give it when the hour is arrived, because I could not fail in my promises.
- 14. How many times in the history of the people of God, men got in the way with their disobediences and despite their mistakes my word was fulfilled. The same will happen at this time. Not all will be obedient to my commands; while some rise up interpreting my orders justly, others wanting to reconcile the pure and true with the low and carnal, they will try to pass over my will, without understanding that the divine will, which is infinite power and justice, will be the one to judge all the impure acts of those who have profaned my word.
- 15. I speak to you this way, because I know that a confusion will come among you that I have been prophesying to you since these times; but I will save the book where my word has been written, so that later it may be taken to all the world and bear witness to what the Master told you in his new manifestation.
- 16. Listen to me through my new prophets, whom you call spokesmen, and interpret my word justly, so that later you may fulfill the commands that I have given you.
- 17. While men have wanted to see in Me a distant, remote God, I have set out to show them that I am closer to them than the lashes of their eyes.
- 18. They pray mechanically and if they do not see everything they asked for fulfilled immediately, they cry out in discouragement: "God has not heard us".
- 19. If they knew how to pray, if they united their minds with their hearts to his spirit, they would hear in their conscience the divine voice of the Lord and they would feel that His presence was very close to them, but how do they want to feel my presence if they ask me through materialized cults? How is it possible that they manage to sensitize their spirit, if they even worship their Lord in images made with their hands?
- 20. I want you to understand that you are very close to me, that you can easily communicate with Me, as well as feel me and receive my inspirations.

- 21. If you analyze the revelations and teachings that I have been giving you throughout the ages, you will only come to find a path that can lead you to the goal of spirituality. Notice that it is I who have taught you the perfect and effective means for you to reach Me; I do not see why you allow yourselves to be seduced by false teachings that only foment your fanaticism and increase your ignorance.
- 22. When the Law was given to the world, I said to you, "You shall have no gods other than Me."
- 23. In the Second Time, when a woman asked Jesus if Jerusalem was the place where he should worship God, the Master replied: The time is approaching when neither Jerusalem nor any other place will be the right place to worship God, because he will be worshiped in spirit and in truth, that is, from spirit to Spirit.
- 24. When my disciples asked me to teach them to pray, I gave them as a rule the prayer that you call the Our Father, making them understand that the prayer, the true one, the perfect one, will be the one that, like that of Jesus, is born spontaneously from the heart and rises until it reaches the Father. It should contain obedience, humility, confession, gratitude, faith, hope and adoration.
- 25. How many and how many lessons full of spirituality the Father has given you through these messages, and how much his Law and Doctrine have been deformed on Earth. That materialization, the continuous desecration and the falsehood of what I have given you pure, are the cause of the chaos that humanity is suffering, both spiritually and materially; those two forms of life that have always been united in man, because it would not be possible to affect one of them without the other not being affected.
- 26. Do you wonder that many people have abandoned me in these times and that other peoples have rejected my Doctrine? Are you indignant when you see that materialistic doctrines continue to advance among humanity? Let each one of you listen to the voice of your conscience and ask yourself if with your life you have given a true witness to the Doctrine contained in my word.
- 27. On the great faults and errors that have been committed in my Law, my justice will be; there will not be a single fault that will not be corrected by the perfect Teacher. You must not be confused, correct yourselves and do not judge. Understand that I never punish you, you punish yourselves.
- 28. I make light in the one who has sinned out of ignorance and I move towards repentance the one who has sinned knowingly, so that both of them, full of strength in my forgiveness, rise up to repair the fault committed, this is the only way to reach Me.

- 29. Think of all this, ministers who lead men along the different paths of religions. Pray and lead your people to spirituality. It is time for you to repent of your mistakes, so that you can begin a struggle against human materialism, which is death and darkness for the spirit; for this you must use my truth, use my word as a weapon and live in my teaching.
- 30. I have no preference for one or the other religion; it will not be Me, it is you who must be on my side, because if you do so you will have managed to unite all of you in spirit.
- 31. From kindergartens you have been becoming disciples, however, I see that you have parked and with this you do not help your brothers. Yes, people, you are stopping the progress of the new multitudes, because of your lack of advancement in my Doctrine. You have created a barrier that is making it very difficult for any of your brothers to take a step beyond where you have arrived.
- 32. Just as in this manifestation I will make known to you every last lesson that you can understand, so you will have to practice every last one of His teachings.
- 33. If you have not yet come to prepare, it is because despite being listening to me you have not been able to listen to me. If you have not understood my word, it is because you have not meditated on it. If you have not practiced true charity until now, it is because you have not been sensitized in my word of love, and if you have not received more than what you have achieved until today, it has been because your merits have been scarce.
- 34. Greater would be the multitudes who came to hear my word if they could contemplate in you, examples worthy of imitation; because your works would be a proof of respect, of faith, of obedience to my Work and of fulfillment to my Doctrine.
- 35. I have taught you to pray, so that through prayer, not only you may draw near to the Father, but also to your brothers in need, so that you may carry your message of peace to them; but when I ask you what your spirit felt when he prayed for the nations, for widows, for orphans, for those in need of bread, for the captives and for the sick, you only know how to tell me: Lord. You are the only one who knows how to pour out the benefits on those in need, we are so small and so ignorant, that we do not know how to feel the pain of our brothers or understand from a distance what happens to them. We only concretize to ask you to pour out the charity of your infinite love on them, but in the face of such great needs of the spirit, we must confess that we have not even reached kindergartens yet. Only you can tell us what our spirit did during his prayer.
- 36. At least at this moment you are sincere and confess your ignorance and your littleness, for which I bless you and make my Doctrine clearer so that it may be understood by the rudest of men.

- 37. People: You know that spiritual beings approach men, and that according to the nature of those beings, so will be the influence they exert on humanity. You must know that when you pray for someone like him, your spirit detaches from his matter, to get closer to the one for whom he is asking. Now come to the conclusion that according to your preparation and the degree of purity and spirituality that you have achieved in life, so will be the spiritual influence that you communicate to those for whom you are praying.
- 38. Do not be afraid if I tell you that you are constantly surrounded by invisible beings, many of whom are in need of your help; dedicate your thoughts, your words and your deeds of love to them, so that they may find the path of fulfillment and come to see the light.
- 39. The weapons that I give you are not the ones that tear life away, blind no one, shed no blood, cause no pain, leave no widows or orphans in their wake, or leave homes mired in desolation, since the weapons that I have left you are: love, charity, forgiveness, so that with their help you can fight to change bad influences into vibrations of light.
- 40. Always dedicate in your prayers a thought in favor of those who, without being seen by the eyes of the body, cry near you; but do not try to reach them, or to force them to manifest themselves if it is not through thought. Understand that the weapons that I have given you are weapons of love, of elevation, of peace.
- 41. To become teachers in this Doctrine, it is essential that you analyze my teaching, and I also tell you that there are spirits full of light and wisdom, which I have left as custodians. They are in infinite number and work tirelessly in the Work of the Father of all created things. Trust that you are not alone or abandoned to your own strength, but that you have those who watch over and work alongside you, with humility and without ostentation, so that you climb spiritually.
- 42. The Divine Law is enclosed in two commandments: To love God, who is your Father, and in Him, to love your brothers; that is what those beings have been doing, whom humanity calls guardian angels, protectors, spirits of light, superior beings.
- 43. Imitate them, help them in their mission, and thus a great spiritual harmony will be established, which is the one that must exist among all the children of my Divinity. From that harmony will spring peace, the supreme reward for the spirit in eternity.
- 44. I have told you that your material life is limited, and I remind you of this, so that each one can recognize if he has fulfilled the mission that the Father has assigned him. If you have forgotten it, I come to remind you of it, so that you may rise up to fulfill yourselves as good disciples.

- 45. Your stay on Earth is short; recognizing this, you ask me for more time and say to me: Lord, give me time to fulfill. I only tell you: the sun does not rise or set an instant before or after the one marked by the Creator. Everything is governed by an infallible law. Therefore, you will not dwell on Earth a second longer than marked in your destiny. This is why my word is sounding to you like the clock of eternity that advises you to make the most of time.
- 46. While for your spirit the bright day of eternity is approaching, for your matter the night is approaching. Understand this and do not say that you are fulfilling my Law just by listening to my word. Do not try to fulfill according to your way of thinking, but based on my divine teachings.
- 47. Think that after fulfilling your duties and missions in this life, when you are already in a spiritual state, I will grant you to descend on the understanding of this humanity, to inspire and enlighten it, thus helping it in its journey of evolution.
- 48. Delicate is your mission, to fulfill it you have to show yourselves humble, as Jesus taught you, with the meekness and charity with which He fulfilled His mission.
- 49. You have to put off the garment of superiority and greatness that only conceals vanity. You have to get rid of selfishness and go down to the ragged and lepers to console them in their sorrows. And so you will be my disciples, because you will be fulfilling the example that I gave you.
- 50. I have given you My charity and it is necessary that you manifest such gifts.
- 51. If when you pray, your mind is clean and has moved away from all the materialism that surrounds it, I will grant you what you are going to request for your brothers. Then you will see with admiration how consolation overflows on your lips for the one who suffers. Your work will be fruitful and blessed because you will be practicing my lesson of love.
- 52. Now I tell you that you must not only be humane to your fellow human beings, but also to the other kingdoms and species, because they are all creatures of the Lord; everything is the perfect work of the Father in which His wisdom is manifested.
- 53. In nature everything is life, evolution and transformation within itself.
- 54. I make you know who you are, so that by understanding it, you may be humane to every creature.
- 55. Get to know each other, get to know your faculties, your feelings. Do not confuse pure feelings with passions. Know the inclinations and instincts proper to matter so that the spirit always prevails over it. Do not deny your spirit the opportunities to love,

because it will not be able to vibrate with charity for your brothers, if there is selfishness. When you love, do it spiritually and may your love be for everyone. If you personify it, enclosing it only in certain beings, you will have fallen into egoism.

- 56. Spiritual love you can consider as universal love. Prepare your heart in the likeness of a fountain that receives the love of my grace like crystal clear water and that overflows into your brothers through your works.
- 57. The more you feel that love in yourself, the greater the health that you pour out on the wounds. It will be true balm that resurrects the fallen spirit and it will be perfume that embalms the life of those who mourn.
- 58. See how spiritual love does not nestle in the hearts of men. They love, but with a selfish love that destroys even their own life, because passion is like a worm that corrodes the best feelings. When passions stir in a man's heart, they come to destroy all the good that was in his spirit. Passion is the abyss that opens at the feet of man, and that by dragging him to the bottom, makes him lose light and peace.
- 59. See that my teaching is destroying ignorance, so that you, recognizing me as divine and unique wisdom, will destroy false gods, as Abraham did when he sought God beyond what his eyes contemplated. That is why I made a covenant with him, that he might be the seed of the chosen people. He proved, when he was put to the test, that his God was a Creator and a living God.
- 60. You too will have to prove the truth of these revelations, with a clean practice and a cult free of superfluous and fanatical adorations.
- 61. Remember that the commandment was engraved on the tablets of Moses that says, "You shall not make for yourself an image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or on earth below, or in the waters under the earth."
- 62. Look at how long I have been freeing you from idolatry, so that you may come to look at me above everything created, above everything that moves and changes, so that there you may raise your spirit to the Kingdom of Heaven.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 163

- 1. People: I see your tears and I hear your sobs. I contemplate your labors and sufferings. I see the chains of poverty and deprivation that you carry, the disappointment that afflicts your heart, because you have convinced yourselves that there is no justice or charity in the world. Then you pray to me saying, "Lord, I am not worthy of your peace, if I do not deserve your benefits, give me strength to endure the sufferings and injustices of this life."
- 2. In those moments my presence makes itself felt, which tells you: Persevere in patience, remain vigilant, do not despair for a moment, because you do not know at what moment my peace may knock at your door. Lay your head on my breast and there cease to hear the rumor of war; forget your afflictions and think that, being with Me, you will not die. Come to Me, accompany your Father and Lord. In Me, you will find the brother, the husband, the friend, the father.
- 3. Strengthen your heart by listening to my word, so that when you have to go back to the fight, you do it with your body erect raising your face and you can smile with hope.
- 4. No longer hesitate at the moment of trial, do not say that I have not listened to you in the moment of pain, in the most difficult trance. As long as there is a breath of life in your being, as long as your body breathes, as long as your mind thinks and your spirit suffers, I will be with you, because I am the life that pulsates and vibrates throughout the Universe.
- 5. Know how to pray, not only in your hours of sorrow, but also in your moments of joy. To Me you offer only tears, sorrows and sorrows; but in your joys you forget me, when your heart is celebrating, then you close its doors to me.
- 6. I must speak to you and prepare you for your fight that will be great. I want there to be light inside and outside of you, that inside and outside your home you practice virtue, because that way, no one will be able to catch you sleeping.
- 7. I have announced to you that caravans of people from foreign countries will come to this land, seeking their peace for their heart and light for their spirit. They will find the disciples of this Doctrine whom they will question, ask them for testimony of what they have heard and test them to confirm the truth of this word.
- 8. Do you not think that by then your heart must be a true source of charity, goodness and light ready to overflow in aid of the needs of your brothers and sisters? Would it not please you if each of the homes of my people were a school where divine teaching was practiced?

- 9. In the Second Time, I took my teaching to many places in Judea and at every step I found a place on purpose to make my word heard. The Teacher was always vigilant and when he was put to the test he was never surprised. The valleys heard my voice, the mountains returned the echo of my words, the waves of the sea received the vibration of my messages and the solitude of the deserts lit up with my presence.
- 10. I want you to unite, that this town may be like an oasis in the desert of the world. I know that men will seek you, because they will get tired of destroying, of sinning, of killing. Before the words of light and before the high thoughts, the spirit asleep today will awaken and my Doctrine will arise on Earth as an ark of salvation. That time will be a time of trial for this people, because many hearts will be waiting for his testimony.
- 11. Why cower then or rebel now before the trials, if they are the chisel that is polishing your heart, so that tomorrow he can and will know how to be the interpreter of his Master?
- 12. I want to hear you say to me: "Thank you Master, your trials have tempered me and your light has encouraged me on the path, my sick are healing and I have managed to comfort the sad on my way".
- 13. I hope that others will tell me to prepare them to be my husbandmen, to entrust them with the farming tools to sow the seed of peace and love in the hearts of their brothers.
- 14. My charity is awaiting your request, to grant you the divine gift of being farmers in the spiritual countryside.
- 15. Now I come to comfort you in your afflictions. Sick people who throughout your life have carried the cross of pain, come to Me, I will heal you. I will teach you to fight against your illnesses and to know how to wait patiently and humbly for the moment of liberation from the pain that has been weighing you down. I will also show you all that you have achieved with pain in your restitution.
- 16. Come to Me, all of you who have brought a burden of sufferings. It is in vain that you seek balm and consolation among men, because charity has fled from the heart of humanity and you must know that without charity, wonders cannot be done. Science alone is not enough to save the world from its pains.
- 17. Men of science, full of vanity, have come to regard divine revelations as unworthy of their attention. They do not want to rise spiritually to God and when they fail to understand something of what surrounds them, they deny it so as not to have to confess their incapacity and ignorance. Many of them do not want to believe more than in what they come to verify.

- 18. What consolation can these men bring to the hearts of their fellow men, when they do not recognize the principle of love, which is what governs Creation and, moreover, ignore the spiritual meaning of life?
- 19. I already knew that these times of predominance of materialistic science, of egoism, of indifference towards the one who suffers and perishes, would come, and that is why I offered to send you the Comforter, and here you have the fulfillment of that promise. I have come in spirit to clarify all the mysteries for you, so that you may become the children of light, I come to bring you the divine consolation of this revelation and with its help you will be able to come out ahead of all the trials of life and rise to Me.
- 20. I have called you and when you came to my presence, bathed in tears, you told me that you are the most needy on Earth, showing me your misery, making me aware of your lack of knowledge and shortage of gifts to make your way through the vicissitudes of life. It is then that I have revealed to you that you are very far from being the outcasts or the poorest. I have tried you and you found yourselves crying when you felt disinherited, without having discovered that in your spirit you carry a treasure.
- 21. The sick man was crying because he did not have a doctor who was at his disposal to heal him, and he had not discovered that the healing balm was overflowing in his spirit.
- 22. He who wept for his ignorance, did not perceive that in the silence of his heart, the divine voice of his Master resounded, which made a call to the spiritual kingdom. The one who believed himself disinherited, had not discovered all the gifts with which the Father sent him to fulfill his mission on Earth. It was necessary that the truth make its way to you, making light in your heart, so that you would wake up from the deep lethargy and rise up full of faith, saying: "We are not alone, the Lord is with us; we are not outcasts, our being is full of the gifts of the Father; we will not perish under the weight of pain, because we carry in our hearts the ineffable consolation of the word of the Master, who gives us his light in each of our steps. We are not at the mercy of the will of men, our fate does not depend on them, but on the will of our Father, there will no longer be obstacles, stumbles, or crossroads that weaken us, making us desist from continuing on the true path; in pain we will find comfort, in darkness we will come to shine the light and in our struggle, we will feel that strength comes to us. Who saved us? Who has given us back health and life? It was the Master who, with his divine word, has returned us to the true path, giving us the consolation promised by Him, from the earliest times."
- 23. Love the truth, O disciples, understand it and live it. He who knows the truth, carries in himself the joy of seeing the light of God, knows peace and walks firmly along the paths of fulfillment.

- 24. This Work will be criticized and rejected by many, knowing that spiritual beings were manifested in it; but do not be afraid, because only the ignorant will be those who combat that part of my teachings.
- 25. How many times the apostles, the prophets and the messengers of the Lord spoke to the world under the influence of the spiritual world without humanity being aware of it, and how many times in your life each of you has acted and spoken under the will of spiritual beings, without you having noticed it! And this has always happened, now I have confirmed it to you.
- 26. Jesus, in the Second Time taught you that the human mind is a door through which the spiritual world can penetrate; he taught you to get rid of troubled beings who with their evil influences come to test men on their path of atonement for the faults they have committed, as well as taught you to prepare to such an extent that the Holy Spirit will speak through the mouth of man.
- 27. However, how much has been profited by these revelations and how they have been desecrated! It is for this cause that my Work in this time has been and will continue to be fought. But those who truly believe in it will continue to study and practice it so that tomorrow they will be able to explain my teachings and turn away from their error those who are confused and those who profane my Doctrine.
- 28. At this time, I wanted to expand and finish explaining all these revelations and for that purpose I sent Elijah, so that he would enlighten your understanding and prepare the way for you, so that you would not be confused with my arrival and with that of my spiritual hosts.
- 29. Elijah in spirit, knocked on the doors of the chosen one at this time, who without knowing, without knowing anything about this communication, was overwhelmed, subdued and defeated before the spiritual force that called his heart, to induce him to give himself to this service. That was the first seed, which was cultivated by the first believers that gave the first flowers and the first fruits.
- 30. The plant grew and became a shrub, its flowers were the communication of the beings of light who as emissaries, prophets, guardian angels and advisers reached the people; and the fruits were the communications of your Master through his divine ray, which has brought you the sweet taste of life.
- 31. How could you destroy the idea of death in yourselves without feeling the existence of the beings who were on Earth yesterday and who today invisibly inhabit another dwelling? How could you get rid of those who stalk you and cause evils, and how could you harmonize with those who are all light and all good? Only by feeling his presence,

hearing his voice and following his advice, feeling his manifestations and seeing how his works become effective. It is necessary that the testimony of this people be spread throughout the world to convince men who, by saying that they believe in life, do not believe in the resurrection and in eternity. They are the dead who watch over their dead, because they are afraid to come to know.

- 32. People: take advantage of the days that still remain for you of this spiritual communication through the understanding of man; you know that this lesson will be brief, that the fruit of your experience will be the true testimony, clean and free of mystifications, that you will take to your brothers tomorrow.
- 33. I will not allow you to materialize the spiritual once the moment marked by my will has passed; but you must know that although the ray of the Lord and of spiritual beings are no longer possessing your brain, the inspiration of your Lord is eternal in everyone who rises in prayer; and the light of the spiritual world will illuminate from one world to another world, from one spirit to another spirit and will reach all my children.
- 34. Blessed are all those who truly take advantage of this time of teaching, because after the year of 1950, they will be the ones who will spread the seed of my Doctrine. You who have been part of the foliage of the stout tree, help men to find in it the fruit of life and truth.
- 35. People: if, when you speak, you did so feeling in your heart the truth of my lessons, you would see many of your words realized and if you manage to change all your words into works, you would be doing real wonders; but if the spirit is not the one who speaks through matter, if it is not the one who manifests himself, he will not be able to give peace or health.
- 36. The spirit will be able to make his voice heard if you are prepared; the son of the Father who dwells in you has very great powers granted to him by his Creator, to help those who are in need. That is why I am teaching you not to let those who complain to you die, not to let the voice of the One who calls you be lost in the desert. To give of what you receive is the law that your Father has taught you. Have I loved you? Then you can give love to your brothers. Give yourselves that brotherly love of one another.
- 37. Not only does man live on material things, he must also be supported by spiritual riches. I speak in this way to these multitudes who humbly listen to me, and my Doctrine is transforming them little by little. But when will you bring this light to all the peoples of the earth? When will you get all men purified in my truth?
- 38. Everything has been defiled by man, not only his spirit; the waters are polluted, the air is polluted and saturated with diseases and death and I ask you: With what doctrines

and at what time do you plan to purify yourselves? When will you come to cleanse your spirit and matter, if you only want to wash your body? What would you achieve with it? Fool yourselves. First cleanse the heart and the mind, which is where all evil thoughts and evil deeds come from. The incarnate being needs spiritual bread, to come to feel even for a few moments what he is: spirit.

- 39. Look for another bread besides the one necessary for each day, look for another dwelling besides that of your home. That bread is that of my word, and that abode is in infinity.
- 40. While I am speaking, your heart also communicates to me many of its desires, its hopes. I am going to answer some of my children, those who on their way have experienced the presence of spiritual beings that you usually call dark, or troubled.
- 41. Why are you asking me to take these beings away from the places where they usually manifest themselves? They need to know that they are living after their apparent death, to comply with the law of restitution and gain experience. They fulfill, even if involuntarily, their mission of giving to unbelieving and materialized men the faithful testimony that the spirit survives matter.
- 42. That is why I will withdraw them until the time appointed by Me arrives, now they have a mission to perform, therefore do not ask me to take them away from you, they must wait for their term. Why do you want everything in life to be done according to what you desire and not as it suits others? I warn you that, if you are generous, if you have charity with those beings, they will not bother you.
- 43. At this moment, elevate your thinking ask and you will receive. Ask for what you think is right for you and for your brothers. In these moments in which you ask and in which you have the faith that I am the one who is present, keep silence, so that you may penetrate into communion with Me. I listen to the spirits, I reach the hearts, I speak to you from Spirit to spirit. I take away from your heart all the pains, all the anxieties, sorrows and sorrows. There is not a single heart that I have not visited, there is not a single thought that I have not enlightened, there is not a single pain from which I have not delivered my children, to bring them with Me and form with all a crown of thorns.
- 44. This is how I want you to pray, this is how I want you to always come to receive me. You will not show your love with external manifestations, which only serve to be seen in them. Seek Me in silence, be alone with your Lord, and you will be able to have my presence in your heart and you will hear my voice that tells you: I come to give you my charity, because you are passengers in this world.

- 45. Elijah is gathering the chosen spirits, incarnate and disembodied so that together they may be strong, because the trials that are coming are great; but you will emerge illuminated by the light of my Holy Spirit, because I love you and I will not let you fall. Prepare yourselves so that you analyze my word and know how to separate the wheat from the weeds, watch and pray, so that you do not turn away from this path and pain will not surprise you.
- 46. Understand that I am not the one who brings the pain, because I am your Father who comes to adorn your spirit. It is you yourselves who are sowing pain on your path and when it surprises you, you say to me: Lord, why does pain weigh us down? But see that I only come to give you love, to bless you and to give you my teaching.

47. Hear my parable:

- 48. "On a road, a woman was walking, driving three small children, the oldest was 8 years old, another was 7 years old and the youngest was 4. She lavished on them the tenderness of a mother, feeding and clothing them with great affection. On one occasion, the eldest of those children said to the woman: It has been a long time that you have been working to feed and clothe us, I am the eldest of my brothers and I am willing to fulfill what you entrust to me to help you in the support of my brothers. So also my brother the medium, when he grows up he will work to help the youngest and when he grows up, he will work like us and we will all be united on the same path.
- 49. The woman said to him: you are still small and truly I tell you that you do not yet know the world, men with their evil will try to harm you and then you should return to me when you are full of pain and as I love you, I do not want you to get lost or go in search of pain. That little one, submissive and obedient, said to him: I will do whatever your will is, I will wait until the propitious time is and I can travel through the places that you designate me.
- 50. That woman said to him: Surely you have already learned the first lesson and for this reason I consider you as the eldest of your brothers, not only because of your age but because you are obedient and thoughtful.
- 51. The years passed and that child had become a boy, his brothers who had also grown up imitated the reflection of his older brother whose intelligence was getting bigger every day.
- 52. On a certain occasion, the woman said to the boy: Do you want to travel the ways of the world? I am going to give you a book whose contents you will study so that you will engrave its teaching in your mind and in your heart and truly I tell you, it will make you come out unscathed from all dangers and pain will not surprise you. Then he guided him;

in union with his brothers, towards a hut where a venerable old man lived, to whom he said: Here are my children, whom you have waited for a long time, because before me, you knew them and I hope that you will receive them and give them according to your will.

53. The old man looked at them with great love and said to the woman: Your children are good, but they still need preparation so that they can walk on the roads, because they are still weak and the world could contaminate them with its perversity. Give me the book that you have in your hands so that I may reveal to you great teachings from it. Analyze these lessons and their truth will make you come out ahead in all dangers. Turning to the young man, he said to him: You will learn in this book and with love you will teach your brothers, so that the latter in turn may teach the last, all bearing witness to this teaching with your works of love.

54. The elder of the brothers, beholding the old man, whose face was so sweet and gentle, prostrated himself before Him and said: Let him kiss your hands and your forehead, the elder said to him: Do it, because you are worthy of my love and with him, you will achieve great works. Then the woman said to the young man, Get ready, because you are going to get away from my lap, but even though you are far away you will be with me; I hope that you will always remember your brothers and meditate that they should follow the example you give them, do not tread falsely, be like a clean and pure mirror, where they can contemplate themselves, so that following your example they will be freed from pain.

55. The young man replied, "Because I love you and the good old man, I will do my best to be a good example to my brothers." The propitious time arrived and the young man left for different places and in all he contemplated that the wickedness and bitterness were great and that the hearts were hardened by sin. For an instant he felt fear, but remembering the words of the old man he opened the book and on the first page he found the Law that should govern humanity so that through its fulfillment he would be strong; he found lessons of infinite love with which he could give the balm that would relieve the sick of their pain and encourage the sad, the light to restore sight to the blind, to enlighten the confused and wisdom to bring peace to the hearts of his brothers.

56. Great was the joy of that young man, who in the middle of the desert lifted up his spirit and said to the old man: Blessed are you, Lord, with your teachings you have enlightened me and being that you dwell in my heart and that you have inspired me the works that I must do according to your will. I am ready to face the struggle to deliver your Divine Message to the inhabitants of this world, to approach those who feel the sadness in their hearts, to those who thirst for your teaching.

- 57. That young man contemplated that those multitudes, in addition to the pain they felt in their hearts, were covered by an immense darkness, they were hungry for justice and charity.
- 58. Full of love he approached those multitudes and said to them: From a distant place I come to you in fulfillment of the command of an old man, to give the balm to your sufferings and to prepare your understanding. Listen to the message that I bring to you, open the doors of your heart and give shelter to the truth, because I love you, as I love the old man who sent me to you and I give you his charity.
- 59. Then those in need stretched out their hands and when they felt that present of love, the cry of repentance came out of their eyes and the words of the one sent were like crystal clear water that quenched their thirst. They felt peace and thanked the old man who had sent him that boy who taught them by his example the path of their redemption.
- 60. The young man said to them, "Keep what you have received in your heart and do not let time or the evil of the world take it away from you, because then your restitution would be twofold."
- 61. Those rejoicing crowds asked him where he came from and what his name was, to which the young man replied: I cannot tell you, just know that I am a messenger, have confidence in what you have received, because if you have faith, even your leprosy will disappear.
- 62. The people, feeling healthy and strong, sang a song of love that they had not known before and, led by the boy, offered the old man their faith, their devotion, their love.
- 63. When the young man returned to the old man's side to deliver the fulfillment of his mission, he contemplated that the One who had sent him to deliver his message of love to his fellow men, pressed him against his heart and addressing the woman who had taken Him to Him said: "Behold the son who has been able to fulfill the mission I entrusted to him, may his example serve as a guide to his brothers, so that when the time comes they rise to preach my truth in the heart of humanity."
- 64. Beloved people: once again I have given you my lesson of love so that you can analyze it and it may be the light that guides you on the path of your life, so that when you manage to fulfill your mission, you will approach your reward and it will show you, like Moses, the lights of the Promised Land.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 164

- 1. I have tried you a lot in this time, so that you can acquire the light and the strength necessary to the spirit to achieve its perfection. There is no trial that has no solution, no pain that does not leave a ray of light in the spirit. That is where you can realize your resignation and where you can appreciate your weaknesses; because it is necessary that you show faith and witness to my Doctrine, not only with your words, but with your deeds, which will serve as an example to your brothers.
- 2. I prepare you so that after receiving the lesson, you will have the opportunity to put it into practice and do not forget it. I am polishing you on the path of your life, so that when the time comes when you no longer have my word through the spokespersons, you can continue to communicate with Me from spirit to Spirit. Wherever you go, you will be accompanied by Me and in your word will be my Word, in your thought my inspiration, and in your spirit will be mine. You are my new disciples and I will not abandon you, just as I did not abandon those who followed me in the Second Time. They too were tested and in the supreme moment of the test, I observed them and judged their faith.
- 3. Remember this passage: the Master was sailing accompanied by his disciples in a calm sea; Jesus was speaking and those were listening to him, after the lesson was over, the Master closed his eyes and gave himself up to rest. They commented on my word helping each other in their analysis. Until that moment, all was peace around that group; then, the signs of a great storm appeared. The storm broke and the rough sea stirred, the waves curled and the boat became a toy of the waves. The disciples feared for their lives, gave orders to each other, folded the candles, while some prayed. They did not dare to wake Jesus, but as the danger grew, they called to Him with loud voices; but He was asleep and they were not taken care of. They called to him a second and third time, saying, "Master, wake up, see that we are capsizing." Jesus opened his eyes and said to them, "You men of little faith who have not believed in Me! And stretching out his hand, he commanded the waters to calm down. Peace reigned again and the sea was calm. The disciples, embarrassed by their lack of faith and amazed by the miracle that they had seen performed before their eyes, promised themselves not to doubt again and after that test, their faith was greater.
- 4. At this time you are sailing on the same sea, you are struggling with a storm of confusion, sin and selfishness. The boat is my Work, that Teacher, it is the same one that you are listening to, the disciples, it is you who are now with Me. The waves that are whipping your boat today are also big and seeing that the storm increases, you think that I am sleeping and when you call me with loud voices, you make yourselves wait for Me to

repeat those same words to you and to tell you that you have not taken advantage of my lessons.

- 5. Let us continue sailing in the boat, look that the moment is already approaching when I stretch out my hand over the waters to tell them: Be quiet, let there be calm. Today I am preparing you, because soon you will no longer hear me and I want to leave you strengthened. I have not yet given you my last lesson, but when that hour comes, do not be afraid of trials, do not go to cower in the face of danger, remember and analyze my teaching and with it you will be strong and you will know how to fulfill.
- 6. Now the Master asks you: Where are your dead and why do you mourn the disappearance of the beings you love? Truly I tell you, no one has died before Me, for I have given eternal life to all. All live, those you thought lost, are with Me. Where you think you see death, there is life; where you see the end, there is the beginning. Where you believe that everything is a mystery and an unfathomable arcane, there is light, with the clarity of endless dawn. Where you think there is nothing, there is the whole and where you perceive silence, there is the concert.
- 7. Your spirit has not fully awakened to its evolution, but the tests that I will present to you at this time in many ways will put you in front of reality, and this world that you love so much now, that you admire so much, because it has given pleasure to your life, you will look at it small, because you will have already climbed and you will have placed yourself on a higher, more spiritual plane, and so you will continue until you reach fullness.
- 8. Blessed are those who take from the world only what is necessary for the advancement of their spirit and matter, because in that way separation from this world will not seem difficult to you, you will not feel that your spirit suffers when it has to leave its envelope.
- 9. I want you to be able to detach yourselves with true submission, from the body that is temporarily your sheath, your dress, and that you do the same with everything that you have achieved in the world that you inhabit today. I want you to know that for the spirit there is no distance, absence or death, and that when you leave this world, you understand that you are going to a better life, in which you will continue to love the same Father, being governed by the same Law and encouraging the same ideal of elevation; that from there you will contemplate life better, you will perform your mission in a better way and that you will know how to distinguish the abyss from the summit.
- 10. How much man fears death, how much he cowers when the supreme hour is coming. The spirit fears the infinite, that supreme and unknown valley, and why do you fear? Because you have not prepared yourselves, I have given you the spiritual teaching, you

know from the beginning your destiny. The divine and the human law have always been coupled, teaching you to live, so that you arrive conscious and prepared at that hour.

- 11. When you were about to forget my Teaching, a messenger of mine, either a prophet or Myself, appeared before you to restore the light to you; therefore now I have come before you in silence, without boasting, full of mystery according to some, a clear example for others, in a confused way for those who have not come to understand me, but full of majesty for those who have felt my presence.
- 12. Pray, people, and may the peace of my Spirit, united to that prayer, be felt and poured out throughout the world. When you all find yourselves in the spiritual valley, you will contemplate that your practices were not useless, there you will know how close all beings are and how easy the communication from spirit to Spirit is. This that science has not been able to sense, you will practice it within my all-encompassing teaching, and of which I am now giving you these lessons through the human understanding.
- 13. In this dawn of grace, the radiance of Christ is manifested to receive you on behalf of the whole world.
- 14. Concentrate and listen to my word. I have come to you in essence, because you have not come to Me, but in truth I tell you: it is necessary for man to reach his complete spiritual evolution so that he may rise and be able to reach Me. At all times man has manifested opposition to my commands on the pretext of the reluctance of his matter that interrupts the progress of his spirit. But I have come full of kindness to teach you how to put my teaching into practice, so that you may see that it is not impossible to execute.
- 15. See that you are stationed while the world needs you; that it is necessary for you to prepare and unite so that you may find strength in your works. It is necessary for you to understand that this word not only fills you with material fortitude, but also with spiritual confidence. In her is the grace of the Father.
- 16. You will achieve spiritual salvation through the effort you have to perfect yourself, in sowing love and charity on the path of your life.
- 17. Strive to achieve spirituality by being good men, with firmness in your character, because this Work is above all human science, above everything that man possesses and what he will be able to know in this world. The materialization that humanity has reached does not allow it to glimpse the wonderful life of spirituality. I am not judging you at this moment, I just want you to understand me, analyzing my word.
- 18. The world is not listening because the voice of these matters for which I communicate have little reach, it is then the voice of conscience that is my wisdom that speaks to humanity surprising many, who locked in their egoism, are deaf to the call of that voice,

attentive only to flattery and earthly worship, recreating themselves in its greatness and in its power.

- 19. These men, when they know that I have come to converse with you and that I have revealed to you that in order to reach Me it is necessary that you practice love and charity, will awaken from their deep lethargy and, preparing themselves, will come to Me, humbly to serve Me. By means of these examples I will speak to humanity, I will move its principles, languages and races will merge, because men will find the secret of fraternity that they had not found in their books and scrolls.
- 20. I love you all, I give you all my guiding word, so that I may guide you along the true path, and you may become convinced that you are practicing my perfect Law.
- 21. Today you live more for the world than for Me. You must be equitable by giving to your matter what it needs for its sustenance and to your spirit what he requires for his salvation.
- 22. Everyone works for the aggrandizement of his human work, each mind is the source of different ideas, but not all the works of men serve you to achieve greater evolution, because it is necessary that they be in accordance with the perfect Law of love.
- 23. Man, with his science, violates the natural laws and directs the forces that I have left for your benefit, along the path of destruction. That is why there are many disturbances in your life, because you unleash the murderous war and the emissaries of peace feel failed and without faith.
- 24. But I am preparing new envoys to bring my peace to every heart in need of it; and those are you. Share in this peace to humanity through your prayers. Also with works make peace among your brothers and thus, conquering heart by heart, the day will come when the world will penetrate the kingdom of peace, not that peace that men create based on their power and their threats, but in spiritual peace, in the peace that you will achieve by loving one another.
- 25. After 1950, the time of spirituality will begin. I will communicate for everyone who prepares and so you will feel that my Spirit never departs from yours.
- 26. My word will be engraved in your spirit and you will see it fulfilled. When you remember her, you will feel comfort in your heart, and in the spirit, strength and light.
- 27. My Law cannot be a heavy cross on your shoulders, on the contrary, it is rest and delight for the spirit.
- 28. Do not be afraid of your unbelieving brothers, because they are serving me like this; they also have marked the moment in which they must come before my presence, and

when that is, they will rise to serve me, but before, it is necessary that you serve me so that you give an example of my Doctrine. The time you spend here serving me, I will make it up to you in eternal life.

- 29. I want to give my love to humanity through you. See that while your nation is safe, others are sinking into the abyss. Turn your eyes and your thoughts to the East and there you will find hunger, pain and despair. But for this it is necessary that your prayer enclose charity and love for your fellow man, then the love of your spirit, for which there are no distances, will reach your brothers, enveloping them in your caress.
- 30. How many are there who dream of dying, in the hope that this moment will be that of their arrival before Me to worship Me eternally in Heaven, without knowing that the road is infinitely longer than they could have believed. To ascend one rung of the ladder that will lead you to Me, it is necessary to have known how to live human life. Ignorance is what causes many to confuse the essence of my lessons.
- 31. They fear to stain themselves in the world believing thereby to lose Heaven forever; and they are in error, because no one will lose Heaven, eternity is the divine opportunity that your Creator gives you so that everyone can reach Him.
- 32. Another error lies in wanting to keep oneself clean, not out of love for the Father, not out of wanting to please the one who has formed it, but solely out of the selfish interest of keeping oneself in a position to carve out a place for oneself, a comfortable and prosperous place in eternal life according to the image that men have formed of it.
- 33. There are some who are moved to perform good deeds fearing that death will surprise them, because they have no merits to make present before their Lord. Others turn away from evil only because of the fear of dying in sin and having to endure the torment of hell after this life.
- 34. How deformed and imperfect is that God in the way so many imagine him; how unjust, monstrous and cruel. Gathering together all the sins and crimes that men have committed, they cannot be compared with the perversity that the punishment of hell for all eternity means, to which, according to them, God condemns the children who sin. Have I not explained to you that the greatest attribute of God is love? Do you not believe, then, that an eternal torment would be the absolute denial of the divine attribute of eternal love?
- 35. Christ became man in order to manifest divine love to the world, but men are hard of heart and reluctant of understanding, they soon forget the lesson received and misinterpret it. I knew that humanity would come to confuse justice and love, with

revenge and punishment, that is why I announced to you a time when I would spiritually return to the world to explain to humanity the lessons that I had not understood.

- 36. This is the time you are living in, and I have given you my teaching so that my justice and my divine wisdom may be revealed, as a perfect lesson of the sublime love of your God. Do you believe that I came because of the fear that men would come to destroy the works of their Lord or even life itself? No, I come only for the love of my children, whom I want to see full of light and peace.
- 37. Is it right that you too should come to Me solely for love? But not for love of yourselves, but by loving the Father and your brothers. Do you think that the one who flees from sin only for fear of torment is inspired by divine love, or the one who does good deeds thinking only of the prize that he can achieve by conquering a place in eternity? He who thinks like this, neither knows Me, nor comes for love of Me, works only for love of himself.
- 38. It is time for the blindfold of ignorance that has covered the eyes of men for so long to fall forever, so that they can contemplate life in its fullness. If some want men to continue believing in the punishment of hell, so that this belief may serve as a brake to guide their steps on earth, I tell you that the truth has more power over the spirit than deception.
- 39. Hear my word with recollection, O disciples, and meditate deeply on it.
- 40. Humanity: if all that you have dedicated to fomenting bloody wars, you had dedicated it to carrying out humanitarian works, your existence would be full of the blessings of the Father, but man has been using the riches he has accumulated, to sow destruction, pain and death. This cannot be the true life, the one that those who are brothers and sons of God must lead. This way of living is not in accordance with the Law that I wrote on your conscience.
- 41. To make you understand the error in which you live, volcanoes will spring up; fire will rise from the earth to exterminate the weeds. The winds will be unleashed, the earth will tremble and the waters will sweep away counties and nations.
- 42. In this way the elements will manifest their resentment towards man; they have broken with him, because man has been destroying one after another the bonds of friendship and fraternity that linked him with the Nature that surrounds him.
- 43. The Master makes these revelations to you, because I see that while men of science are undiscovering themselves to tear Nature's secrets and discover new elements and new forces to destroy and kill, they neglect the true science, that which teaches to preserve, to

love and to build. The men of this time have not realized, that they have been neglecting their true work, that they have abandoned their mission.

- 44. Millions of sick people populate the Earth; millions of children walk around the world abandoned to their own strength, without a fixed path; multitudes of elderly people without knowing the comfort of a staff to help them fulfill their destiny; widows and helpless women who ignore the delights of the warmth of a true home. You have trampled on the most worthy thing in human life because you have desecrated marriage, which is an institution of divine origin. It is an attack on human life that should be sacred; the houses of my children are destroyed, which they must respect because they are the shrines and temples in which I am venerated, no matter how humble they may be. However, men claim to have religion, to which I could ask them: What is the religion that they teach you to perform the works that you have been doing?
- 45. On the great day the Father will speak to all men and His voice will be of righteousness.
- 46. This disaster comes from the materialization into which humanity has fallen. If you have relegated the spirit to the last term and put the passions of matter and the ideas of death before him, it is natural that you would have come to obtain the result that you are looking at today. If the flesh is selfish, what other fruit could you have expected from it, if not wars and the most complete moral degeneration?
- 47. Only the Doctrine of spirituality will succeed in making the voice of conscience heard by man and the spirit achieve freedom from sin.
- 48. The new war that will be unleashed will not be one of material ambitions, it will be a struggle between spirit and matter, and when the spirit has triumphed, it will give as a sign of the restoration of world peace, the empire of love for one another. Do you not believe that on the foundations of true peace you will be able to build a world of spiritual and material progress?
- 49. The constructive spiritual work is that which awaits future generations; when man lives consecrated to this noble and lofty work, he will feel that he has found harmony with his Lord, with his Creator, whom he has not ceased to build.
- 50. If by listening to these lessons you begin to renew the small world of your words, thoughts and deeds, you will thereby help the renewal of humanity.
- 51. The Universe is a great book of wisdom which I have opened before the eyes of man so that in it he may know the laws that govern Creation and learn to respect them. Studying in that book, he will achieve wisdom, he will seek the improvement, well-being and advancement of his life on Earth, and if there is enough knowledge of everything that

is spiritual, he will achieve absolute triumph in this existence, which is a deep and great test, because he will become possessor of the truth and will be immortal.

- 52. The divine laws that govern the Universe, are those of wisdom, power and love, from them all the others follow with regard to the creation of everything that exists.
- 53. Universe: when man studies you with a clean heart and a mind full of longing to know more of my truth, inspired above all by the spirit, and not bound by selfish feelings or pride, from you he will receive the great lessons that he has not received so far, in you he will be able to find a similarity with my Kingdom.
- 54. My beloved children, in your mind I pour out my light so that you may study my words as letters from the book of my wisdom. Human thought is an infinite field that lends itself to reflection, meditate on my words.
- 55. Many have listened to me, for now not everyone will rise up with the same love to follow me. Also at that time I called great multitudes, more of them only twelve men followed me; of them only three were really close to the Master and it was John the only one who had the revelation of the great mysteries, because he opened the arcanum with the power of his great love. Love opens the doors of wisdom because it contains humility and meekness. Love is the true haven of peace in the eternity of the spirit. The one who practices it, does not need to ask anything because wisdom comes to him. He understands the imperfect, sinners, condemns no one and apologizes to everyone. He knows how to understand the weak and also the strong. Love did everything, man was created by it and it will be the power that will move everyone and will be able to unite. Love is the cause of your existence.
- 56. How many mysteries still exist for man. He is surrounded by invisible and impalpable beings, which should already be visible and palpable to him.
- 57. A life full of beauty and revelations pulsates over the existence of men and these in their blindness have not yet managed to look at it.
- 58. Do not forget my teachings because they will help you to be apostles of the truth; the true apostle of my Doctrine is the one who practices everything that God taught him through Jesus. I assure you that if I were to ask each one of you, to those who have listened to me so much: What are you doing, what have I given you to do or what do you want? Do you do what God commands you, or what you have ordered? You wouldn't know how to answer me.
- 59. This nation was chosen to fulfill my promise in this age, so that you would be the witnesses of the arrival and departure of my word. In the Second Time, it was not necessary for my manifestation to spread to the whole world so that it would know of my

coming, it was enough to awaken a people so that they would rise up to testify and to spread the seed received. I must warn you, that the people whom I have taught with my lessons, should not be considered as the absolute owner of such an inheritance, nor the only one to whom a spiritual mission is entrusted in this Work. My message of all times has been addressed to all humanity and it has happened that the people who received the revelation were the ones who knew how to get the least benefit, because they failed to appreciate the gifts and graces that the Lord had poured into them.

- 60. Remember how in the Second Time the seed that Christ sowed in Judea flourished outside of it.
- 61. I do not want to tell you with this, that all these facts will have to be repeated in you, because I want my Doctrine to shine among this people, illuminating their path, but if you are going to give yourselves to the fulfillment of the blessed mission that I have entrusted to you, if you are going to consecrate yourselves as true disciples of the Divine Master, call the multitudes, explain what I spoke to those who listened to me, transmit my commands to them, illuminate the way for them to comply with my Law and my orders.
- 62. Do not forget that my word is sustenance and that humanity perishes because it is needed; my word is the footprint that marks the path of salvation, think that there are many who have been lost and who wander in confusion. Go to them and save them.
- 63. Look at those who come to hear my word. See how they weep with joy and form resolutions of amendment by repenting of their past faults. Look at how those who have come to my presence hungry for love, have returned home carrying peace in their hearts. They were outcasts when you brought them before me and saw that I made them spokesmen, guides and prophets, so that they would continue to spread my Work. My word not only comforted his spirit, but was also health to his matter.
- 64. You are a people to whom I have been speaking and teaching for centuries. I am referring to your spirit, whom I have illuminated many times with the light of my truth, helping him in his restitution, granting him a new envelope.
- 65. A book of love and wisdom I have bequeathed to you through the ages, so that in its pages you can find the light that marks the path that leads you to God. If you want to find in my revelations of this time a palpable proof of its truth, you can find it in the intimate relationship that exists between that word and that which I gave you in times past when I told you: "I am the way, the truth and the life, and no one comes to the Father unless he fulfills my Law".

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 165

- 1. Rest for a few moments, beloved people, leave your fatigue in Me. My charity has called you to come before the Master. I only ask you to cleanse your mind, so that the essence of my word may be received by your heart and my presence felt by your spirit. You have not understood many of the teachings that I have given you because of this lack of preparation and spirituality. For an indefinite time you come as infants, you should already be disciples if you had analyzed my word and put my Doctrine into practice.
- 2. Understand that if you want to dominate your passions and reject the attraction that the world exerts on you, in my word you can find the light and the strength to do so.
- 3. Whoever is content and tries to calm his conscience just by listening to me, will soon return to his lethargy and lives exposed to falling into temptation. That is why my word comes encouraging and lifting up those who fall by the wayside.
- 4. As the star that announced at that time the coming of the Messiah, so at this time the spirit of Elijah announced to you my arrival with his light. My charity has prepared this piece of earth for you so that you may receive the revelation of the Third Time. Today the world ignores these teachings, but in due time, the good news will reach all of humanity. By the gift of intuition, sensing the spiritual transcendence of this era, there are many who manage to see in the great events of this time, the confirmation and fulfillment of the prophecies of past times.
- 5. People: recognize how much grace you are enjoying, and there are still among these multitudes, those who doubt my communication and attribute to the spokesmen my word. What can they give you if they are as ignorant as you and you saw them coming out of your ranks? There are those who are, by their rudeness, matter and more matter, sinners like you, but when my light illuminates them, when my ray inspires them, they are transfigured by a miracle of my love and my power.
- 6. You are still the city that sleeps, whose inhabitants give themselves to their rest and do not listen if someone moans, if someone needs help, shelter, balm or bread. Now you forget humanity in order to think only of yourselves, and if you have forgotten men, who are visible to your eyes and whose afflictions you can feel, how much more will you have forgotten those who are in spirit and are dragging along a painful chain of bitterness! Know that your mission is to watch over, pray and intercede for all your brothers, both present and absent, distant or nearby, visible and invisible.
- 7. In this age I am putting you through a crucible so that when you come out of it, you can be the flavor of the world, the light that illuminates the darkness of the roads.

- 8. My voice full of majesty calls humanity to awaken it from its lethargy, so that you all become part of my beloved people.
- 9. I am entrusting to you the key that unlocks the door behind which are many of the revelations that you want to know. Take this key and learn to open the door of the Kingdom so that you may know everything that you thought was an unfathomable arcanum.
- 10. You have yet to understand many of the revelations that are destined to become part of your knowledge, and men have assumed that their knowledge belongs only to God. When someone comes to express his desire to interpret them or tries to penetrate them, he is instantly called a blasphemer or judged reckless.
- 11. What would the men of the first ages have said if they had been told that one day humanity would come to know everything that you know, both in terms of science and spiritual revelations? Anyone who had announced such events would have been called a blasphemer or denied the use of reason.
- 12. Even at this time it will happen that, when the spirit-to-Spirit communication, the establishment of peace on the entire surface of the Earth and the knowledge of the hereafter will be announced, the materialistic world will rise up denying with all energy the possibility of achieving such goals and will judge harshly those who dare to announce such events.
- 13. If humanity had studied and analyzed the words and the announcements given by the prophets of the past times, they would have found in them much of what you are now seeing realized, of what humanity is now living.
- 14. The conception that you have reached of the spiritual was foretold to you, as well as everything that your science has discovered.
- 15. Today I can assure you that in the future communication through thought will reach a great development and by that means many barriers that today separate peoples and worlds will disappear. If you learn to communicate in thought with your Father, if you succeed in achieving spirit-to-Spirit communication, what difficulty can you have in communicating with your visible and invisible brothers, present or absent, near or distant?
- 16. In my Doctrine you are learning this form of spiritual communication that I have come to teach you and in order for you to exercise yourself daily in it, I have advised you to keep silent, to close your lips and let your spirit speak.

- 17. I want you to be my good and humble disciples, those who do not seek appointments or honors within the congregation, but that your ideal is only to achieve perfection through virtue and follow my teachings so that your life may be an example. Of what use can degrees, titles, or names be to you, if you have no merit to possess them?
- 18. Do not do or keep anything that is false. The degrees I award I know when you have taken a firm step on the way. Always feel like children, even if you are already teachers at heart.
- 19. The love that I have for you is great, and this love, which you have already felt in your heart, comes to awaken you so that you may rise up to fulfill the Father's command.
- 20. Through humble men I give you my word, and it, like a fine chisel, polishes and shapes your spirit.
- 21. The ideal of purity that my Law has always inspired men, I want you to preserve, so that it may help you to sustain yourselves in the struggle, until you cement fraternity and spirituality in the world.
- 22. Each one of you understands me according to the degree of spiritual advancement in which he is, that is why I manifest myself in different ways so that everyone receives my light and knows how to analyze my teachings.
- 23. Do not stop on your path of spiritual evolution, keep in mind that in your advancement I manifest myself more and more and in each step you take, you receive me with greater greatness.
- 24. If those who transmit my word should faint in the struggle, I will know how to communicate with my people; for truly I say to you, I do not want you to lack this teaching. Recognize that by listening to me you have found the strength so that it is your faith that helps you overcome the obstacles that arise on the path of your life. I want to prepare you to let yourselves be witnesses of my manifestation and to serve as an example to your brothers by testifying with your works to the teaching that you have received.
- 25. Learn and practice, teach everything you do and say, confirm my Doctrine with your works. I do not want transgressors among my disciples. Think what would become of humanity and of you, if this Work, begun with so much love and patience, collapsed due to lack of morality, virtue and truth in your life.
- 26. Behold how ages of purification have passed over humanity and there is still no regeneration in it. See how there are men and peoples who have fought to cement peace, and it has not arrived, rather, the bloody wave continues to spread. It is because there is

no love or sincerity in men. You have not known how to love one another, that is why I have come bringing my peace and my word, which teaches minds to unite and men to love each other.

- 27. For now, you who hear me in these humble enclosures, unite, love each other as farmers of the same countryside, have the same ideal and that ideal be the salvation of humanity.
- 28. Seek the essence of my Work, and cease from superfluous deliberations. Begin by cleansing yourselves of stains, and in this way you will not stain what is clear and pure; in this way you will encourage your brothers to correct their imperfections.
- 29. Love each other as Jesus taught you. Put aside selfishness, dispense with your personality.
- 30. You cannot leave this world without first having consummated your work of peace and love, that will be the testimony you give of Me and the way to settle an account that you have with Me.
- 31. I tell you all this through the humble, the last ones, those who, finding themselves forgotten by men on the path of life, heard the voice of the Master and rose up to fight to follow him; but this imprint that I am marking with my word is the same that I traced to you in the Second Time and the same that I bequeathed to you through Moses in the First Time.
- 32. Seek Me beyond the forms and although you may find me symbolized in everything created, seek me in spirit, let it be the eyes of your spirit that contemplate my presence.
- 33. Materialism is the one that does not let men see the path along which they walk. Sin, fanaticism, vanities, form the thick veil that prevents them from contemplating their Father. If it were not so, they would think about the transience of this life and the value of the spiritual life, they would sense that world of perfection that lies beyond death.
- 34. If men were humble of spirit and heart, they would have peace with them, because peace is in humility, not in false greatness, nor in vain splendor; but humanity is divided into classes and while some possess all the comforts, others succumb in misery, that is why there is no peace; but all those greatness will be destroyed under my justice and men will recognize themselves as brothers, children of the same Father.
- 35. It was the charity of your Lord who entrusted the golden wheat to you, so that by your work you may multiply it on the earth. It is the seed of a Work that I began long ago in the spirit of man, which will give him true peace.

- 36. Blessed are you who have listened to my word at this time, because in it you will find the right way; but you must not only listen to it, but analyze it, interpret it justly, so that when you teach it to your brothers, you will not sow confusion in their hearts.
- 37. Your spirit must wait for its matter to be purified and regenerated, so that it can rise to fulfill its mission. Then you will be spirit and matter, one being, a docile and obedient instrument, through which the gifts that the Father has granted you will be manifested. Do not imitate those who, without having understood or analyzed my Doctrine of spirituality, without having sufficient preparation and development, go down the roads calling themselves farmers, without realizing that the seed they cultivate is not precisely mine.
- 38. Remember that those twelve disciples of the Second Age needed time to pass, so that they could come to understand the teaching of their Master. Many were the lessons they received, many the tests to which they were subjected; at every step they were interrogated by Me and each of their weaknesses or imperfections were touched and corrected through my word, so that the purity, the truth penetrated into them and yet, they had to prepare to make my Doctrine known.
- 39. What should I not do with you, new disciples, who live in a much more materialistic time than that one was?
- 40. Understand now that I have been extensive in doctrinating you and understand why I test you at every step.
- 41. While I said to Andrew, Simon and John when they first saw me: "Follow me", and they followed me, to you during this time I had to speak a lot so that faith would finally make its way into your heart.
- 42. I want you to find in those apostles the example that will strengthen you in your journey and that you understand that when they took to the roads to preach with my word, peace and love had already penetrated into their hearts, impurity having fled from them.
- 43. There was not one who sowed seed other than mine, nor who performed an act with which his brothers could be mistaken. It is that they, in turn and in the likeness of the fruits, waited to ripen on the tree of life in order to be able to offer themselves with purity to the greed of hearts hungry to know the truth.
- 44. On the other hand, now you have risen up pretending to be teachers, when you have not yet been able to learn my first lesson; you want to go to save your brothers, when you are still in danger of falling and you are talking about cleanliness, purity, spirituality, when you have not yet made your vices disappear.

- 45. This is the reason why many of you return to Me, crying and complaining that you have been called impostors, because you could not heal a sick person, because you could not convince an unbeliever, or because you were caught carrying out practices improper to my Work. Then some devote themselves to studying my Doctrine and improving their lives so as not to fail again, while others continue in their impurity of sowing confusion, and others finally, discouraged by the stumbles suffered, turn away from the path, denying the truth of my Work.
- 46. I have wanted to take you step by step, teaching your spirit page by page my lessons of love, because there is no longer path than this of the evolution of the spirit. Verily I say to you, you cannot find on earth anything that is more sacred to you than one of your fellow men.
- 47. This Doctrine comes to give you the knowledge of what the spirit, conscience, feelings, faith is and what it should mean for you. When one of you comes to know these teachings, he feels that a deep respect and love emanates from his heart towards his brothers, because in each of them he can see something of the presence of God, he sees a son of the Supreme Being; in each of his fellow men and in the interior of each of men he contemplates the temple of the Lord.
- 48. Would the one who comes to understand and consider all this knowledge as true dare to desecrate that temple, or would be become capable of offending that brother?
- 49. That is the lesson that I want you to come to understand, because when this happens, you will be only one step away from starting to practice the supreme commandment that tells you: "Love one another".
- 50. How can you call yourselves spiritualists, until you know what a spirit is and what it means and is worth before God?
- 51. Meditate on all that I have told you, so that your mind, fused in one will with your spirit, may let it manifest itself and fulfill its mission. You will then see that each of your gifts is a light and a force before which the hardest necks and the hardest hearts will bend; and when they receive a proof of true spirituality they will exclaim with emotion: "These, if they practice the Doctrine of Jesus, these are preaching the truth".
- 52. Take this hour as that of your communion with the Father. Converse spiritually with Me, I listen to you, O people. Deposit in Me all the sorrows that you are gathering in the world; wash away the stains of your spirit with your tears. You will see how crying and prayer will make the burden on your heart feel lighter. Then I will pour out my grace on you, by which I will make you feel strong.

- 53. If you call yourselves Trinitarians because you have analyzed my teachings and bear witness to them with your works, light, strength and peace cannot be lacking in you.
- 54. I have placed in you the divine seal that makes you heirs of the wisdom that is kept in the book of my Divinity and whoever carries that light cannot fall.
- 55. The Father of all times is the one who is speaking to you now, the same one who with Moses revealed the Law to you, in Christ made you listen to the voice of the Word, and the one who now sends Elijah to you in spirit so that he may come to prepare men, because in this time they will learn to communicate with the Holy Spirit who is Myself. Whoever comes to communicate with Me will find that I am the Father himself and that He whom you call the Son is the Love Word of the Divinity. The Trinity of God does not mean diversity of spirits, but of attributes or potencies.
- 56. Law, love wisdom, these are the three phases with which I have shown myself to man so that he may become fully firm in his path of evolution and a complete knowledge of his Creator. These three phases are different from each other, but they all proceed from a single principle and as a whole are absolute perfection.
- 57. On several occasions I have said to you: Why do you insist on wanting to look at three divine beings where you can only find one? One voice has spoken to you at all times, one Divine Spirit has shown himself before you. That unique, eternal voice, which through various expressions has manifested my Law to you, is the one that you have engraved on your conscience, and you should keep its essence in your heart, but instead of loving me in spirit and in truth as my Doctrine has taught you, you love me through your materialism, because you cannot conceive of your Creator in any other way.
- 58. When I engraved my Law on a stone, who could doubt that those tablets were sacred if they contained the divine commandment? However, I removed those stones from man's sight, leaving them only the knowledge of my Law.
- 59. Christ was born and died in poverty, purity and perfection, and you would have wished him to remain eternally on Earth, therefore you wanted to perpetuate him in images made by the hand of man; you must understand that his human form disappeared to leave only the spirit of man, the purest essence of his word and his works, which were the perfect expression of divine love. Now that I have come to manifest in spirit and have communicated through the understandings prepared by Me, what is it that you can materialize from my third manifestation? Do you hope to deify objects, places or people? No, you should only preserve from this time of my spiritual communication, the infinite light that I have poured into you, the light of eternal wisdom. If in the Law of the First Time you seek love and wisdom, you will find them; if in the love of Jesus you seek law

and wisdom; you would find them, and if in the wisdom that my Spirit has poured out in this Third Time on all creatures, you try to find the law and love, deep down you will be able to find them. See how all the divine virtues and potencies form a single essence and this is God.

- 60. Analyze the lesson that I have given you, in it the love that I have for humanity is manifested.
- 61. With my teaching I come to model your heart by serving humble men. The disciples of Spiritualism will preserve my Doctrine in all its purity, because it will be the one that consolidates peace and fraternity among humanity.
- 62. Religious symbols will disappear, because it is necessary that man does not limit me, so that his work may be worthy of the Father.
- 63. Listening to me without material representation, you have formed in yourselves a new character, your mind has been awakened and your morals have been strengthened.
- 64. I want for tomorrow, men and women of conviction, disciples who preach with examples, not prevaricators, because your fall would be very painful for lack of morality and truth, for lack of peace and courage.
- 65. See how humanity, which through the ages has passed through the crucible that purifies and the fiery trials that redeem, still fails to cement its peace. The bloody trail continues to drag on, because men have forgotten my word. There is no sincerity, no trust, no charity, no love.
- 66. And here I am, with my new message of unification and peace, with my humble word that after a great battle, I will perform the miracle of uniting the minds and hearts of men. And will there still be those who will ask why I have come?
- 67. Also at this time many were called and few were chosen, but I have no privileged ones. For it is man who exalts himself before his Lord and becomes worthy of his grace.
- 68. I have given everyone my teaching in the same way, I have taught everyone to walk this way and to inhabit the valley of tears. Understand me: not only you will have to live under this Law, but the whole world, but it will be my disciples scattered throughout the world, who will implement it with their morals and their example.
- 69. Fulfill from now on and do not let time pass over the spirit without taking advantage of it, because the moment of lamentations could come.
- 70. That is the reason why I am making use of the humble, of those who, finding themselves lost in the ways of life, heard the saving voice of the Lord and rose up ready

to follow him. Those are you, the last ones, because you are serving me in the Third Time.

- 71. I send you my peace, but truly I tell you, as long as there are men who have everything they need and forget about those who are starving, there will be no peace on earth.
- 72. Peace is not in human greatness, nor in riches. It is in goodwill, in loving, in serving and respecting one another, oh, if the world understood these lessons, hatreds would disappear and love would sprout up in the human heart!
- 73. Only my love and my justice can now protect those who are hungry and thirsty for them. Only I know how to receive in my perfect justice those who threaten their own existence.
- 74. If they knew that the loneliness of the spirit is more tremendous than the loneliness of this world, they would wait with patience and fortitude until the last day of their existence.
- 75. I have given you my caress in this word, testify my truth with your works.

76. Love one another.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 166

- 1. A day of rejoicing for my people, a day of peace for those who have come to hear my word. When I gave this inheritance to the first, I told them to take care of it because it was like a small bush that would later become a leafy and corpulent tree; today the great multitudes come to hear my word testifying with it the fulfillment of my prophecy.
- 2. The tree gave branches and these were detached to be planted in other lands, but truly I tell you, some have been planted by my will and others by the will of men.
- 3. I told you a long time ago that the tree is known by its fruit, and soon, when these trees begin to bear fruit, you will see what kind of fruit each one bears, whether it is good or not. There have been bushes that began full of greenery and strength, which were promising of good fruits and good shade for the weary walkers, because the one who cared for them rose full of love and charity and became the salvation of the lost; he answered with words of light to the questions of men, gave light to the blind and comfort to the sick and; the wonders happened, the miracles flowed from his lips and from his works, the truths were received by inspiration and it is that the Father saw the hard work and zeal of those peasants. It was poured out in love and wisdom. The crowds, seeing the dedication of that disciple, confirming his charity and sincerity, followed him to the mountain, obeyed him and blindly believed; but when he saw that the mobs were following him, that the multitudes were obeying his voice as if it were a law, he felt vanity and greatness in his heart, and forgetting about the One who gave him everything without which he could have done nothing, putting humility aside, he began to flaunt his merits and his power over others; he felt perfect in the practice of my Doctrine, he proclaimed to be a true disciple and even a teacher.
- 4. I tell you that those who go about flaunting their gifts and do not sow humbly, their harvest will be vain.
- 5. I could ask many of those who rose up proclaiming charity: Where are your multitudes; where were those who were following you left? What did all those who received gifts do to spread this seed? And they will have to tell me that they have been left alone, because those who were found have gone astray again, those who were healed have fallen ill again, and those who were beginning to see the light have returned to their darkness; and the Master asks you: Why did this happen among my doctrinaires? Because they took the lessons received according to their understanding and will, because they got up ahead of time, that is, before they understood the Teacher's lesson well.
- 6. Those who waited for the hour to get up to fulfill studying, watching and praying, are those who remain firm, because their roots have deepened, and their branches have

withstood storms, these rose in time, when vanity could no longer prey to their heart. But this is a day of peace and forgiveness, in which I want you all to meditate on my words so that when you return to your tree and to your lands, you will correct whatever imperfection you have done: it is still time to straighten the tree and save the sowing, but you have to multiply your effort.

- 7. Return to your countryside, and if you find yourself lonely and forgotten by those who followed you blindly, whom you did not know how to retain, cover the roots of the tree, cut off all the damaged fruit, prune its dry branches, give it irrigation and you will see the walkers coming after its shade and its fruits again.
- 8. Blessed are those who know how to rise from their own fall, blessed are those who rise to the light; then you will see that from their mouths will come the voice that speaks of my new coming, the one that men have waited for century after century, and that will make many dead tremble even in their graves.
- 9. Truly I tell you, that divine promise to return among you as a Spirit of Consolation, no one has erased, not time, not sin, not the ages that have passed over men; neither will the proof of my coming be erased, and at last men will bow down before my truth.
- 10. By listening to my word, you review your life in the light of conscience and when my lecture is over, you feel unloaded of your guilt, afflictions and regrets. Although you receive my word through rough understandings, it shakes your being, because in it you feel an eye that is watching you, an ear that listens to the slightest of your sighs, and a sensitivity capable of perceiving even the most hidden of your thoughts.
- 11. From the first day I spoke to humanity by this means, I opened a new spiritual era. The hearts that were present before my divine manifestation, felt overwhelmed with fear, respect, wonder and joy. That is why that small portion of my first disciples grew and increased, until they became the great congregations that now attend to listen to my teachings.
- 12. Among these crowds are those who, after having heard me year after year, have become familiar with this manifestation and no longer shudder as when they heard me in the first lessons received. However, most continue to listen with true joy to my word and their heart beats hurriedly when they come to hear my wise and loving Doctrine.
- 13. I have wanted to spiritually form the hearts that come to receive this word, to make each one a strong worker for the work assigned to him, aware of his mission and jealous of my Work; but some have remained faithful listening to me, learning and perfecting themselves, to become worthy to offer their brothers the fruits already ripe with their study and meditation, with patience, with effort and perseverance. Others have sought

flattery, eager to sow, before the time has come, have departed before the appointed time and have taught what little they have learned.

- 14. That is why some have mystified the lessons received, modifying my teaching at their will due to lack of knowledge, thereby hindering the smooth running of those who rose up to preach my Doctrine until they were able to practice my teachings.
- 15. I tell you that, when the hour rings, the wheat of the good sowers will overcome the tares of the infidels and in the hour of struggle, the world will know how to distinguish those who brought my truth to it.
- 16. If you hear that some spiritualist flaunts his position and goes around the world shouting that he is one of the new disciples of Christ, you will be able to affirm that his mouth is uttering lies, because the true disciple of this Work is the one who does not flaunt, the one who silently works for the glory of his Master, truly loving all his brothers. My good servants, you will be able to recognize them by their humility.
- 17. In the end, what will become of those who did not practice my teachings, according to the dictates of my Law? They will be purified and will have a new mission to repair all their mistakes and wash all their stains, until they manage to turn the tares that they had been cultivating into wheat.
- 18. To the crowd that is currently listening to my word, I say: keep listening with anointing to my teaching, do not let it get lost from your mind without first meditating on it; do not pretend to get up to teach, when you are just a weak infant; you must wait to become a strong and prepared disciple, then it will be when you can see that every seed you sow will germinate, grow, blossom and bear fruit. And I will say to you, I have come to receive your present, the fruit of the seed that I have entrusted to you.
- 19. I have not yet come to judge you because if that were the case I would find you lacking in merits. I come before you as a Father, to forgive you and to offer you one more time, as a precious opportunity that you must take advantage of and of which you will answer me.
- 20. On this day of grace I tell you that I have made Mary's presence and love known and have made it felt to humanity, because in her the New Covenant will be made at this time. Mary, in her tenderness and humility, has also communicated with you.
- 21. The Father has poured out his pleasures on this people, but truly I tell you, from the presence of the Divine Mother you also have to answer me.
- 22. I claim yes, because I want you to have knowledge of everything that I have granted you, but at the bottom of this claim, is my caress.

- 23. The world ignores my Work and my manifestation of this time, because you have been afraid to proclaim these teachings before men, but the new generations will know them and will swell these ranks. Truly I tell you, the name of Jesus and that of Mary are united in the work of redemption, and since at this time men have not been able to form the covenant with their Lord, the name of the Mother will be the symbol of unification and fraternity among humanity.
- 24. The force of the elements will be the voice that awakens men who persist in living in darkness, and it will not be that I will come to judge them, it will be they who fall into justice by their own acts.
- 25. Men have formed their mission, which, being originally pure, they have stained with their sin and profaned with their sciences inspired many of them in selfishness, hatred and pride.
- 26. Hear: In the first time I made a covenant with Abraham and his generations; the children of that people forgot that covenant. I made a covenant with Moses, who brought Israel out of slavery, and with the passage of time, men again forgot about the covenant.
- 27. In the Second Time I came into the world, I sealed my covenant with men with my blood, and that covenant of love was valid enough to teach my children the way by which humanity of all times can redeem all their sins. Because I, in Jesus, overcame death, triumphed over darkness, turned pain into divine passion and opened the way of light to the spirits.
- 28. Today you have heard that I am coming to make a new covenant with you, because I do not find you united either in Me or in yourselves, and it is my will that in this Third Time, in the bosom of the Sixth Seal, you form the covenant of love and fraternity in Me.
- 29. You are all inside the Sixth Seal, which is a stage, a chapter of the Book of the Seven Seals, the content of which is the wisdom of God and the perfection of the spirits.
- 30. The new generations will come and know the work of the Third Time, in which you took the first steps. They will continue your work, and when at last the different races and peoples love each other as brothers, when men have destroyed their hatreds, the work of the Holy Spirit will have established itself in the heart of humanity.
- 31. From the First Time I taught you to consecrate myself on the seventh day. If for six days a man gave himself to the fulfillment of his human duties, it was right that at least one, he dedicated it to the service of his Lord. I did not ask him to consecrate me on the first day, but on the last so that on it he could rest from his labors and devote himself to meditation, giving his spirit the opportunity to approach his Father to converse with Him through prayer.

- 32. The day of rest was instituted so that man, forgetting even for a moment the hard earthly struggle, would let his conscience speak to him, remind him of the Law, and examine himself, repent of his faults and form noble purposes of repentance within his heart. The Sabbath was the day that was previously dedicated to rest, prayer, and the study of the Law, but the people, fulfilling the tradition, forgot the feelings towards humanity and the spiritual duties they had towards their fellow men. The times passed, humanity evolved spiritually and Christ came to teach you that even on the sabbath days you should practice charity and all good works.
- 33. Jesus wanted to tell you that a day was dedicated to meditation and physical rest, but you should have understood that for the fulfillment of the spirit's mission, no day and hour could be set.
- 34. Despite the Master having spoken to you very clearly, the men distanced themselves, each looking for the day that was the most propitious for them and so, while some continued to keep the Sabbath as a day dedicated to rest, others adopted Sunday to celebrate their services.
- 35. Today I come to speak to you once again and my teachings bring you new knowledge; you have lived many experiences and have evolved. The day that you dedicate to rest from earthly fatigue is of no importance today, but it is important that you know that every day you must walk along the path that I have laid out for you. Understand that there is no appointed hour for you to lift up your prayer, because every time is propitious for you to pray and practice my Doctrine on behalf of your brothers.
- 36. I want there to always be light, inspiration and love in your spirit. May the mind and heart be the mirror of the spirit and may its virtues be reflected in it, translated into brilliant ideas and noble thoughts and feelings. Then you will come to realize how perfect is the harmony that exists between the spirit and the body, between the spiritual and the human, between the laws and duties of the spirit and the laws and duties of the world; in the end, you will be able to see that all life, with its trials and lessons, has only one goal: the perfecting of the spirit, through which he will come to know rest and true happiness in the Kingdom of the Lord.
- 37. Sometimes you think and say that what is the use of this existence since it gives you nothing good and you get no benefit from it. When someone comes to think like this, it is because he is preventing the light from shining in his spirit. He believes that life is useless because he has not managed to get all his desires realized in it, because he would like to have obtained everything according to his thoughts. He thinks that he too is useless, and that is because he has not known the meaning of my word, because he has not analyzed it.

- 38. The spiritual part of man is lethargic, and that is why he has lived so many useless lives.
- 39. I could demand and compel you to fulfill my commands, but then your merits would not be real, your advancement would not be true. I let life, in which without realizing it you are forging lessons and trials for yourselves, give you the true, sometimes painful, teaching according to your deeds. And in the midst of the trial, my Spirit sends you the light, which comes to your spirit, sometimes sweetly, and sometimes as an inexorable judge, so that you may awaken and follow the voice of conscience, which is my own voice.
- 40. I ask you: Do you want to be useful and feel that your existence is also useful? Learn then from my word, the one that I gave you in times past, learn from this one that you are hearing today, because one and the other complement each other, but do not go to believe, that just by repeating my phrases and my maxims, you have already fulfilled my teachings, no, he who does not know how to love, will not know how to say the divine words and fulfill what they teach you.
- 41. Love is the principle and the reason for your existence, O humanity, how could you live without that gift? Believe me, there are many who carry death within them, and others who are sick just because they don't love anyone. The balm that has saved many has been love and the divine gift that resurrects to true life, that redeems and that elevates, is also love.
- 42. Therefore, little child, who have heard this teaching, the Master tells you: From this day on, begin to love; let all your works towards others be saturated with this feeling, and also let it influence the words and prayers that you dedicate to me.
- 43. Know that the word that does not carry love, has no life and no power. You ask me how you can begin to love and what you must do so that this feeling awakens in your heart, and I tell you: What you must begin with is knowing how to pray. Prayer will bring you closer to the Master and that Master is Me.
- 44. In prayer you will find comfort, inspiration and strength, it will give you the sweet satisfaction of being able to speak intimately with God, without witnesses or mediators; God and your spirit, gathered in that sweet moment of confidences, spiritual communication and blessings.
- 45. Prepare yourselves, disciples, for I want to manifest myself to you. You all present worries and concerns to me and I tell you: Why are you afraid? Have you not felt my gaze rest full of charity on you? Does not my presence make you strong? Do not want me

to repeat my words of the Second Half and to tell you that you are men of little faith, that having me so close and telling me to know me, you have not trusted Me.

- 46. Whenever you raise your prayer and seek me, I will be with you, my word and the commands that I have given you in all times, will give you my lesson through your conscience, gather strength and preparation. Take this word of life everywhere to the hearts that need comfort and light, because I have appointed you sowers of the spiritual field.
- 47. If you have been filled with my pleasures and what you have received is an inexhaustible flow of teachings, you must share this knowledge with love. Go to the other needy, to those who have no affections, consideration or respect on earth. Seek the fatherless, the widows, the incurably sick, and lavish charity. Pour out this spiritual balm that springs from the depths of the spirit and attend more to his spirit than to his body.
- 48. I have formed the body of husbandmen with men and women, since not only man knows how to interpret my Law. The woman, endowed with beautiful and noble feelings, has always been a collaborator in my Work of redemption. At this time I also lay to rest in her the responsibility for the proper fulfillment of my mandates. I leave both of you watching united in this cause that I have entrusted to you.
- 49. My people: I am going to stay with you for a few moments through this understanding. You have prayed and at the moment of greatest elevation, the loving greeting of the Master who said to you: "Peace be with you" has been heard in the silence of your hearts. You have realized the scope that prayer has, and you have understood the immense power that it has when you raise it, both to remedy a spiritual need and to ask for the solution of a material affliction.
- 50. Remember that many times it has been enough for you to pronounce the word "Father", so that your whole being trembles and your heart feels invaded by the comfort that his love gives you. Know that when your heart calls me with tenderness, my Spirit also trembles with joy.
- 51. When you call me "Father", when that name springs from your being, your voice is heard in heaven and you snatch some secret from the arcanum.
- 52. Do not let it be only the lips that call me "Father", because many of you usually do this mechanically. I want that when you say "Our Father who art in Heaven, hallowed be thy name", let that prayer sprout from the purest of your being, meditating on each of its phrases so that later you will be inspired and in perfect communion with Me.
- 53. I have taught you the powerful word, teacher, the one that truly brings the son closer to his Father. By pronouncing the word Father with unction and respect, with upliftment

and love, with faith and hope, distances disappear, spaces shorten, because in that instant of spirit-to-Spirit communication, neither God is far from you, nor are you far from Him. Pray like this and in your heart you will receive with full hands the benefit of my love.

54. Then you will see me with your spiritual gaze, walking before you as the shepherd does with his sheep. You will see the divine light illuminating the path of your life and you will hear my voice that repeats every moment to encourage you on your way: "Be strong, do not stop, every step you take forward brings you closer to your Father".

55. This day, O disciples, I have spoken to you once again about love and prayer, so that you may come to understand the grace that it contains and its effectiveness, so that you may achieve the reward that my charity has promised you.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 167

- 1. From many hearts this question rises up to God: Lord, will the pain that afflicts this world last forever? To which the Master replies: No, my dearly beloved children, your pain will disappear when you come to find true love.
- 2. Although there is a lot of talk about love on Earth, in reality it does not exist among you. There are those who fake it, others confuse it with a selfish feeling, and others with a low passion. Falsehood reigns in the human heart, lies prevail, love, friendship, charity are pretended. The weed has grown and spread everywhere and only the fire of pain will be able to exterminate it.
- 3. That fire will be lit by men with their wars of ideas, creeds, philosophies and sciences; it is the war that is approaching with great strides. There, in that fire that will be ignited by their own ambitions, passions and hatreds, they will find their purification. This is what they wanted, this is what they demanded.
- 4. How can it be possible for men to love each other as brothers, if they have not come to cleanse their hearts? A great trial is needed in the world so that they may come out of it clean, because pain purifies.
- 5. I also tell you: men must believe in men, have faith and trust in each other, because you must convince yourselves that on Earth everyone needs everyone.
- 6. Do not think that I am flattered when you say that you have faith in Me and I know that you doubt everyone, because what I expect from you is that you love me through the love that you lavish on your fellow men, forgiving those who offend you, imparting charity to the poorest, small or weak, loving your brothers without distinction and putting in all your works the greatest selflessness and truth.
- 7. Learn from Me that I have never doubted you, that I have faith in your salvation and trust that you will rise up to achieve true life.
- 8. Although there is much falsehood in the works of men on the outside, there is not one in whose interior there is not a part of truth. That part is the spark of the spiritual light that it carries in itself, it is my divine presence, a flash that internally illuminates it. I will make that light that is mine shine in every heart and that its reflection be manifested in each of your works.
- 9. I want you to live in the truth, and for this all evil must die. Those of you who are aware of the hour that is coming, watch and pray from today, announce this battle to your

brothers as prophets, so that they may prepare and not despair in the moments of bitterness during the coming struggle.

- 10. Be convinced that all the lands will bear fruit when they are ready, my seed is ready to descend on them. Every human being will be a plant that blooms and bears fruits of love, thus fulfilling the destiny of everything created.
- 11. In the vegetable kingdom there are parasitic, useless plants; do not imitate their example.
- 12. Do you know why the Father expects from you only fruits of love? Because the seed of life that I put in every creature, the original Seed, was love.
- 13. If at times, as happens in plants, you have apparently dried up, if you have withered for moments or have felt the anguish of thirst, it is not because the water of my grace has lacked you. My fountain of love has eternally overflowed over every spirit and over every heart like a watering of life. But these human plants, endowed with spirit, possess free will and because of the misuse of that precious gift, they distance themselves from that divine grace, which is the only thing that can save and strengthen the spirit. How different are you from the plants of the earth that you always submit to their place, receive whatever comes from the charity of God!
- 14. You all think you have loved in your life, and I tell you: There have been those who have truly loved, while others confuse passions and selfishness with love.
- 15. The perfect lesson I gave you through Jesus. Analyze my passage through the world as a man from birth to death and you will have love explained in a living and perfect way.
- 16. I do not come to ask you to be equal to Jesus, because in Him there was something that you cannot achieve; to be perfect as a man; since whoever was in Him was the same God in a limited way, but I tell you that you must imitate him.
- 17. My eternal Law has always told you about that love. I told you in the early days, "You shall love God with all your heart and spirit," "you shall love your neighbor as yourself."
- 18. Later I gave you these inspirations: "Love your brothers and sisters as the Father has loved you", "love one another".
- 19. In this time I have revealed to you that you love God before everything created, that you love God in everything that exists and what exists in God; that you practice charity and more charity with your brothers so that you may see the Father in all his splendor, because charity is love.

- 20. Never as now has man been in a position to love himself through a spiritual cult, free of impurities. The pagan and Gentile times have become distant; idolatry, which has been present in all cults and in all times, has fatigued the spirits with its materialism and its false splendor.
- 21. The generations are coming that will make the spiritual cult of my Divinity arise in all parts of the Earth, and when that cult comes to establish a kingdom of peace and light among humanity, religious fanaticism will disappear from men, because passions and ignorance have no place in spirituality.
- 22. Not because you look down the road do you stop thinking that you will never reach the end; keep going, because an instant that you lose will be mourned later by your spirit. Who told you that the goal is in this world? Who has taught you that death is the end and that at that moment you will be able to reach my Kingdom?
- 23. Death is like a brief dream, after which, once the strength has been restored, the spirit will awaken under the caress of my light, as to a new day that begins for him.
- 24. Death is the key that opens the doors of the prison in which you find yourself when you are attached to matter and is, at the same time, the key that opens the doors of eternity to you.
- 25. This planet, turned by human imperfections into a valley of atonement, has been a captivity and exile for the spirit.
- 26. Truly I tell you, life on Earth is one more degree in the scale of life, why don't you understand it that way, so that you can take advantage of all its lessons? This is the reason why many have to return to it, again and again: because they did not understand or draw any use from their previous life.
- 27. In the men of tomorrow there will be so much spirituality and understanding of the evolution that their spirit must reach, that when they penetrate the agony and find themselves one step away from death, they and those who accompany them in that hour, that moment as the most beautiful of their entire existence, the one that should be like the culmination of a fruitful and profitable life and can say like their Teacher on the cross: "Everything is finished"...
- 28. I come to speak to you, in a fatherly tone and with simple language. Full of mysteries you were waiting for my new manifestation at this time, and great has been your surprise when contemplating the simplicity of my lessons and the humility in the way I speak to you.

- 29. Elijah arrived like a ray of light in the midst of a storm, followed by his invisible hosts, his great legions of spirits of light, who follow him as sheep follow the shepherd; he walks making way for the crowds, knocking down the brambles and thorns on the right and left to open a gap to those who come after him and uniting the spirits who recognize in his voice that of the Shepherd who at this time will lead them to Me.
- 30. Do you not remember that it was a sheep of Elijah's that bore witness to you of my presence and invited you to join the flock to follow in the Shepherd's footsteps?
- 31. Rise up, humanity, find the way, find the reason for life! Unite peoples with peoples, love each other all! How thin is the wall that divides one home from another, and yet how distant are its inhabitants from one another! And on the borders of your peoples, how many conditions for you to let the foreigner pass! And if you do this among humans, what have you done with those who are in the afterlife? Put between them and you, when not the veil of your forgetfulness, that of your ignorance which is like dense darkness.
- 32. When I look at the inhabitants of this world, I see that all peoples know my name, that millions of men pronounce my words and yet of this, truly I tell you, I do not see love from one to another.
- 33. Everything that I teach you at this time, and everything that happens in the world, is the explanation and fulfillment of the revelation that through my apostle John, I made to humanity, when dwelling my disciple on the Island of Patmos I took him in spirit to the heights, to the divine plane, to the unfathomable, to show him by means of symbols the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega and he saw the events that were, those that were and those that would be.
- 34. He understood nothing for the moment, but my voice said to him, "Whatever you see and hear, write it down," and he wrote. John had disciples who were looking for him in his retirement crossing the sea in boats. Those men eagerly asked the one who was a disciple of Jesus, how the Teacher had been, what his word and his miracles were like, and John, imitating his Lord in love and wisdom, marveled at them with his word. But when old age came, and that body was already burdened by time, he still had the strength to bear witness to his Master and to say to his disciples, "Love one another." Those who were looking for him, seeing that the day of John's departure was approaching, and wanting to possess all the wisdom that that apostle treasured, asked him to reveal to them how much he had learned from his Teacher, and for every answer they always heard that phrase: "Love one another".
- 35. Those who asked with such eagerness and interest felt disappointed and thought that old age had erased the words of Christ from their memory.

- 36. I tell you, not a single one of my words had been erased from John; but from all my lessons that which condenses the whole Law flowed out as a single essence: the love of one another.
- 37. How could the lesson of the Master whom he loved so much be erased from that beloved disciple?
- 38. Do you know, disciples of this time, that when the year 1950, the last of my communication, arrived, I would also say to you for every lesson: "Love one another"? Everything in your path speaks to you of these lessons: the tree, spreading its foliage to give you shade; the flower undoing after you inhale its perfume and turning its sacrifice into your delight.
- 39. That is the way, that is why I have told you to love God in everything created and all creation in God, because in everything I am present and in everything I speak to you.
- 40. I look at all men who are sick, whether in body or spirit. Men in whose interior only the constant call of conscience is heard, seek me as a source of health, because I possess the balm that heals all ills. But in order that I may manifest my power among you, it is necessary that you present to me your heart clean of blemishes.
- 41. You desire that I pour out my power and my wonders on your path, and I am ready to grant it to you. The arcanum of your Father only awaits your preparation to overflow in health, strength and light.
- 42. Today my word cultivates you, she is seed and she is irrigation at the same time, and tomorrow, when the time is right, I will come to gather the harvest of love, the golden wheat of my fields.
- 43. Do you wonder why I am always correcting your faults and imperfections? It is that I come to cut the weeds and the nettles that have grown in your heart and have drowned your good feelings.
- 44. This time is of purification, not only human beings must wash their stains in the crystalline waters of my justice, also the spirits are subject to this purification.
- 45. When men are cleansed of all blemish, they will feel that the Earth is approaching Heaven. This approach will be spiritual and will fill you with peace, trust and recognition.
- 46. Disciples: If in your rest you take care to analyze my word, you will come to find in its essence a complete reason and an infinite justice. My word awakens men to a high life, to a happy existence; but if it was necessary for you that I speak to you in this way in order to awaken you, there have been some worlds for whom the materialization of the

spiritual ones has not been necessary, in order to awaken them to the fulfillment of my Law.

- 47. The intuitive spiritualists, the inspired ones, the dreamers, those carry me in their hearts without having heard the word that you have been receiving, while they communicate spiritually with their Master.
- 48. You will meet them on your way and you will be surprised at their knowledge in my Work; they too, when they meet you, will rejoice to confirm their ideas and their works, to listen to your testimony and your explanations; but let them not come to find in your concepts, practices and worship, or in your life, something that denies the spirituality of my Doctrine, because then they will move away from your path, with disappointment in their heart. Watch and pray, disciples, that you may understand my lesson and apply it in your life with the same purity with which you have received it. Then the joy in your heart will be great, when you meet those whom I have called intuitive spiritualists, one and the other you will come to form a strong people in the world, that with their living and their love of neighbor, you will come to teach humanity the true worship of God, and you will also point out to them the path of goodwill to live in peace on Earth.
- 49. In the humility of your prayer you say to me: "Lord, if you are the Supreme Doer, and also our Father, do with us what you please. If it is in your will that pain be the one that polishes our heart, let what your will has arranged be done to us. If you want us to purify ourselves before you entrust us with a mission, let it be as you have ordered."
- 50. There are few who speak to me like this, but I use them to give you the example of what your meekness and submission to the commands of the Father should be. But I am giving you all my teaching so that you may become equally humble and obedient.
- 51. Sometimes my word will seem to you full of justice and will touch the sensibilities of those who listen to it, but you will always find it impregnated with a divine essence, of a great tenderness and infinite charity, which will make it always be listened to with delight and with interest.
- 52. If my word were to overwhelm you, you would not be able to analyze it and I want you to meditate on the divine lessons that I teach you, because the one who analyzes, is inspired, and the one who is inspired by divine love, that is already my disciple.
- 53. O spiritualist disciples, do not be afraid of the fulfillment of your mission because it is not difficult to fulfill. With wisdom I guide you along the way so that you will not stumble, so that no one will get lost; but not because I prepare the way for you, do you think that it is strewn with roses, no, in it you will find thorns and trials.

- 54. I tell you, whoever wants to follow me or whoever wants to meet me, must prefer the path of sacrifice and renunciations to that of insane pleasures and low passions, because on that path you will be able to find the joys that provide my strength and my encouragement, and on the second, stumble very painfully. My divine footprint, my footprint of love, you will always find it on the path of struggle, sacrifice, charity and humility.
- 55. Men are like children who do not meditate on the consequences of their actions and that is why they do not come to understand that a stumbling block that they encounter on their way, is only an obstacle that the Master put to stop their senseless career or to prevent them from making a bad determination.
- 56. I want you to behave like adults already, to meditate on your deeds, your actions, to think about your words. This is the way to apply prudence and justice to your life. In addition, you must reflect that life is an immense and constant test for the spirit.
- 57. On my way no one succumbs and although there are times when a man falls bent by the weight of the cross, a superior force lifts him up and gives encouragement, that strength comes from faith.
- 58. Blessed disciples: Truly I tell you, if the people would practice my teaching, the good news of my word would have already reached many hearts. By the example of the works of your life you would be giving the greatest of testimonies about the truth of my Doctrine.
- 59. Let no one believe that those present are destined to do everything; no, people, each generation is entrusted with the performance of a part of my Work.
- 60. Make your heart a vessel and let it overflow in the hearts of your brothers when the time comes; but do not form obstacles that slow down or impede the advancement of my Doctrine, because with great pain of matter or spirit, you would have to destroy them.
- 61. Make your brothers feel everything that is healthy and good in my Work; I tell you that whoever you make feel the divine effluvium that emanates from it, he will bless my word.
- 62. What I have done with you, I will grant you to do with your brothers, because if it was my word that worked the miracle, you carry that word in your heart and it is the same one that you must transmit to your brothers.
- 63. If I healed you of spirit and body, if I restored peace to you or caused faith to be born in your heart and brought you out of the abyss, you must do the same with all those in

need; but I must warn you that for my word to work these miracles, it is essential that you first feel it in your heart, as your Father feels it when he gives it to you.

- 64. If you want to know the virtue and the power of my word, put it into practice and you will often marvel, but if you keep it in your heart only for your own pleasure, you will be like the rich miser, who does not know what he has, nor the value of what he possesses, because his treasure is a dead flow.
- 65. Learn to fish hearts in the storms of this life, to heal the sick and to lead spirits. Prepare yourselves spiritually and in this you will come to find a strength that will allow you to go through the trials with serenity and confidence. That spirituality will be reflected in your material life and will be sustenance, balm and torch that illuminates your path.
- 66. The bread on the table of your home will become scarce, without your body experiencing hunger, or even weakening in its energies. Days of pain and desolation will come, when epidemics will ravage the cities and there, where there was no doctor, nor were there medicines, my invisible balm will manifest itself, which will descend at the instant of the prayer of my children; but you must do merits before the days of desolation approach, so that then, instead of you dealing with your own pain, you will calm that of your brothers.
- 67. Light lamps of faith in the hearts of your brothers, teach them to pronounce my name with all respect, to venerate my Doctrine and to pray with the spirit. Remember that man does not live by bread alone, but also by every word that comes from the Lord.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 168

- 1. Watch and quench your thirst in my love, leave your tiredness, walkers. I bring you a present in my word, which is a teaching for you. If you come before Me naked of merits, I am pleased to entrust you with positions within my Work, so that you may feel yourselves children of the Lord and brothers of all men.
- 2. Your gifts, being innate attributes to the spirit, will manifest themselves in a way unknown to this humanity and no one will be able to tell you that you have stolen or usurped. Later, this people will be considered as the forerunner of the time of spirituality.
- 3. A legion of spiritual beings has been sent to your aid, so that one and the other can join you in this mission. These beings will give you courage, they will inspire you and they will lift you up when you stumble, and when your path is invaded by beings in darkness, they will indicate to you the way to make light, that it illuminates them and frees them from their confusion. The light of your guardians will illuminate you so that you can contemplate the path and discover the lurks.
- 4. Study and understand so that you can practice my teaching with purity and no one will confuse you with false lessons, which have been taken from the spiritual to create sciences, doctrines and philosophies. You will find yourselves among prepared men, you will be questioned and put to the test, and your spirits will not fail, because in your struggle you will feel accompanied by my charity; understand that you have to be jealous of this jewel that I have deposited in your spirit, which you will not mix with superfluous knowledge, nor will you exchange it for material rewards.
- 5. The time is approaching when every eye must be prepared to contemplate my presence, then you will rise up as my emissaries testifying to the way in which I come to communicate with you, to awaken every spirit from its lethargy. You will be the prophets who announce to the world the trials that are to come and the era that will precede those events.
- 6. Do you see this humanity selfishly occupied in the satisfactions that human life provides them without worrying about the future of their spirit? Truly I tell you that deep down they need love, and that the delicacy that has waited for them for so long on my table, will be the food of those who before saw it with indifference.
- 7. Persevere to the end, disciples, do not be sad if you come to Me despised by your brothers. I will compensate your faith and I will do you justice so that in the end, your face will light up with the smile of triumph. The light will be made, the darkness will dissipate and the restoration will begin, so that on foundations of peace and justice the

temple will be erected in which humanity honors its Creator, with a life that is a cult of love, spirituality and respect for the laws that the Father dictated for his children.

- 8. The light of my Spirit is with you, you do not look at it with the eyes of matter, but you feel it shine in your understanding.
- 9. The Spirit of the Father is invisible, but He manifests himself in an infinity of ways. The whole Universe is just a material manifestation of Divinity. Everything created is a reflection of the truth.
- 10. I have surrounded the existence of the spirits, who are children of my Divinity, according to the abode in which they inhabit, in a series of ways in which I have put wisdom, beauty, essence and good sense, to give each of those abodes the most palpable proof of my existence and an idea of my power. I would like to point out to you that the essence of life consists in loving, in knowing, in possessing the truth.
- 11. I tell you that whoever does not love, does not manifest his love in the highest form and with absolute purity; he will lack true knowledge and very little will be what he possesses. On the other hand, the one who loves with all his spirit and with all the powers with which he has been endowed, will carry the light of wisdom in himself and will feel that he is really the owner of everything that surrounds him, because what the Father possesses is also the property of his children.
- 12. I am clarifying what I told you in the Second Time and that you did not understand, I am revealing to you in the clearest way, according to the current elevation of your spirit, what I did not tell you then.
- 13. On a certain occasion I spoke to the crowds who were listening to me: "I still have many things to tell you, but for now I will not tell them to you, because you would not understand them." Now that my voice is heard again in the world, I tell you: "This is the time when you will be able to understand what I said then." Listen and analyze.
- 14. The Father is the Creator, he is the source of all truth and all life; but in order to be recreated in his Work, he needed the existence of beings who had a spirit, who enjoyed with Him everything that sprang from his divine charity. That they also had full knowledge of his existence, that they knew how to receive the love of their Father and that they knew how to love him.
- 15. I have already explained to you what has been the cause that has separated humanity from the fulfillment of the Law of love to which I subjected it, despite the fact that man is illuminated by the light of his conscience. I have also told you that this deviation, which has caused so many human errors and sins, caused the Father to send his Word into the

world, in order to give you the greatest proof of his infinite love by becoming man and to teach you the way that can lead you to deserve your salvation.

- 16. Now, many centuries away from those events, I tell you that, despite having shed my blood for all of humanity, only those who have taken the path that Jesus came to teach you have managed to achieve their salvation, while all those who have persisted in ignorance, in their fanaticism, in their mistakes or in sin, are still not safe.
- 17. I told you that if I became a man a thousand times and died on the cross a thousand times, as long as humanity does not rise up to follow me, it will not have achieved its salvation. It is not my cross that must save you, but yours; I carried mine on my back and on it I will atone as a man, and from that moment I was in the bosom of the Father. You must imitate me in meekness and in love, carrying your cross with true humility until you reach the end of your mission to also become with your Father.
- 18. The ideal of many is to come to know God, but that ideal has not been realized, because they have not known how to seek me where I truly dwell, in the spirit. To recognize me, it is necessary that they know each other before.
- 19. Today I come to help all my children. I will help some with their cross so that they can soon climb the mountain on whose top their Father is waiting for them. To others, I will open their pupils and give them clarity and clairvoyance so that they can contemplate me, and to others I will teach them to penetrate inside so that in the most sublime of their being they will find an inheritance that they previously did not dream of possessing. Then many of the ideals will come to be realized and harmony will shine in all those who are of good will. The divine light will be fully realized in the spirits that do not present resistance to the knowledge of the truth.
- 20. Do not be surprised that I have told you that it is your cross that must save you, because by this I meant to tell you that I deposited with my divine examples a Redeemer in each of your hearts, so that he might guide your steps and in the end redeem you.
- 21. Hear my voice in your consciousness and tell me if my word has not vibrated in it throughout your existence and if that irradiation does not make itself felt more in the moments when the test comes to you.
- 22. I would be lacking in justice and perfection if I brought you to my Kingdom stained, without your spirit arriving purified by your restitution. What merits would there be in you, if by my sacrifice alone you had obtained all the glory?
- 23. I tell you this, to make you meditate, to get out of your lethargy, to come to Me, who am constantly calling you.

- 24. Come, chosen people, and rest your weary temple, for now, as always, I offer you my love. Open your hearts and let Me heal the wound that has caused you to suffer for a long time, without your brothers having noticed it. Why are you afraid of the future, if you know that I am near you? I look inside you and I know that you are still weak in trials and you call Elijah and Me, the Master, with anguish, because you feel that you are perishing, and I tell you that I will not let you fall, that Elijah is a strong staff that sustains you, that I have indicated a just destiny to each of my children, and that trials will forge your spirit and bring it closer to Me.
- 25. I am beyond time and I give you this treasure so that you can take it for your spiritual elevation. I am your Teacher who teaches you at all times of your life. Man's destiny is not to suffer. I have not sent you to suffer, but to perfect you in order to come to Me. I have made my will known to you at all times, in the Third I am teaching you as I promised you.
- 26. You have come from different parts of the earth to hear my word, overcoming the obstacles that stood in your way; your love has been greater than the barriers that you have encountered in your path and you have come forward in your struggle. Today you thank me for what I have granted you and in my love you feel safe.
- 27. I have encouraged you because you have believed and persevered in my teaching. You have recognized that the world will not be able to give you peace and you turn away from it, to devote this time to the study of my word.
- 28. Feel my peace and the freshness of the tree. It is not this tree house that I am talking about, but my Spirit full of mercy and love for all my children. And how many times do you, thinking that there are many hungry and naked for this grace, weep and the pain overwhelms your heart. But I tell you, If you want my word to reach all your brothers, prepare yourselves and be messengers of good will. I tell you that all will be saved, that not a single spirit will be lost and that some in this world and others in different valleys will love me and recognize me.
- 29. The world by its disobedience, makes my Spirit sad. Even the people who have heard me will falter, and I do not want this time of complacency to be followed by another of pain.
- 30. If, after I have spoken to you, you seek for your leisure teachings in flowery language and despise my word because it is simple, it will be because you have not analyzed it, because you have not understood the lesson that teaches you everything you need to live within my laws and reveals to you the mysteries, in which man has not been able to penetrate.

- 31. You have felt the duty to pray and help not only your material brothers, but also those who already inhabit other regions and your love has reached them. You do not know how much consolation those forgotten beings have received, they have recognized in your love and intercession my laborers of this time.
- 32. I have not come to surprise the world with new teachings, everything that I teach you today, I had announced to you from the beginning of time. I have prepared you to receive my word, which I deliver to you through the spokespersons, and later from Spirit to spirit. Then you will know Me in truth, when communicated with Me you receive the essence of this fruit of life. And those who have judged this manifestation imperfect, will know that it has been the first step for the Father's communication with his children and will look at it just and perfect.
- 33. You thank Me and your Mother for the benefits she has lavished on you. She is your guide, the support of maidens, the cultivator of children's hearts and strength for men in their struggle.
- 34. Open your heart and let Me be in it. Come after my deeply marked footprint, so that you will never get lost from it. I want you too to leave a deep mark of your step. From any point where you are, you can see the top of the mountain, as the goal of your destination. Lift up your gaze so that you may behold it and not stray from the path.
- 35. I am giving you to eat in the desert, a bread that I promised you in times past. You have finally reached the tree you were looking for. I am the tree, who was waiting for you, to give you shade and to offer you my fruits. The eyes of your spirit have been opened, you are contemplating wonders and truths. Blessed are you who, when you eat this bread, think of those who have not yet tasted it. Pray for them, but do not grieve, for Elijah's hand will also take them, to carry them on his shoulders as if they were sheep. Behold my arms as a cradle, where your spirit will grow under my advice and also under the care of Mary, your heavenly Mother.
- 36. It is necessary that your heart be sensitive and that tenderness be nested in your spirit, so that you can fulfill the mission that I have assigned to you. See that this mission is not limited to bringing comfort to those who suffer on Earth, but that you will also have to penetrate through prayer into the invisible region, into the beyond, where there is also pain, misery and confusion, so that you may give to those who form crowds of needy and who expect so much from you, a little charity and love in their atonement. Feel them close when you pray for them, make their pain your own, love them without misgivings, without repugnance, who have not ceased to be my children because they are stained, nor have they ceased to be your brothers.

- 37. In this time you will see your gifts and faculties develop. The light of the Sixth Seal illuminates you, and the light of the seven, will illuminate the entire Earth at the end of your evolution.
- 38. From one revelation to another, I have always let some time pass. You cannot say that my revelation in this age came to surprise you, or that you are not qualified to understand it. See that now I am preparing and speaking to you through the human understanding, then you will have to seek your communication with my Spirit through yours; then it will be the time of my new and great wonders. Why am I talking to you like that? Because I want you to get used to the idea that this word will stop being heard and you will have to spiritualize yourself to be strong. These demonstrations through the spokespersons will cease and then there will be sadness in my people and those who doubted the spokesperson the most and hurt him the most will be the ones who cry the most.
- 39. You'll get to know me better later. Then you will understand that I came to put you at the beginning of a path, using a human medium to express my will to you, as one more step on the ladder of your spiritual perfection. I wanted Mary's voice to be heard also in this way, so that hearing her sweet word, she might continue to be the Marian people, the one who, without offering her the flowers of the orchards that you cultivate on Earth, knew how to gather in the valleys and in the gardens of the heart and of the spirit, the fragrant flowers that virtue cultivates, to dedicate them to her. There is no aroma better than the one that rises from the heart, because it will reach the heart of your Mother. Mary is a beacon of material light. Blessed is the one who never loses hope of anchoring, illuminated by that beacon of salvation.
- 40. Come, beloved disciples, to receive spiritual baptism. You felt dead in the spirit, but you have been resurrected.
- 41. I have told you a lot about the gifts of the spirit, because this is the time in which you have come and what future awaits you.
- 42. This knowledge has been illuminating your understanding, because even if your memory will not be able to retain all my words, your spirit does keep the essence of them, and when the time comes, they are recalled to the mind with the clarity with which they were heard. That is why you are responsible for everything I am giving you.
- 43. Sometimes you think you do not possess or remember anything of my teachings, making your heart feel weak to fight. But the Master asks you: What is the fruit of the seed that I have placed in you? All the works you do inspired by my teaching, the joy you feel for knowing that you are touched by my grace and the perseverance in the struggle of those who go down the roads shedding the light of truth.

- 44. I want you to rise up in this way, that my word may flourish and bear fruit in everyone.
- 45. I'm not the only one who expects this from you. On Earth there are those who await the resurgence of my emissaries and apostles, and also in the spiritual valley there are beings who anxiously await your fulfillment in my Law; because the spiritual world seeks affinity and harmony with the material world: Affection brings some closer, pain others, the light of conscience to many.
- 46. They are close and your faith will contribute to there being more light in those who need it and more joy in those who love you.
- 47. The true spiritualist will know how to elevate himself every day for the benefit of the Spiritual World.
- 48. My teaching is coming to make light in the understandings, but do not be amazed at the way in which I have come to you at this time; do not be confused or become familiar. When my divine light reaches the understanding of the man who serves as my spokesman, it is limited in vibrations that are translated into words of wisdom and love. How many steps of the ladder does my Spirit have to descend to reach you in this way! and I have yet to send you to my Spiritual World to give you an extensive explanation of my teachings.
- 49. Do not judge the speaker too severely, because every human is fallible and is far from perfection, but if you want to judge the meaning or essence of the word that his lips pour out, do it because there you will find my presence, my perfection.
- 50. The essence, flavor or substance of this word are the same as the word that Jesus gave you in the Second Time. The form may vary, depending on the preparation and inspiration of the speaker, but not the essence.
- 51. The mind of man is limited and can only rise to a certain degree, so far my Divinity has to descend for love of you to establish this communication between man and God.
- 52. This time had to come, because spiritual evolution does not stop, least of all the Teacher in his lessons; that is why I ask my servants for regeneration and limpidity, because if the brain of those for whom I speak to you were not clean, communication would be imperfect.
- 53. Reject every imperfection, so that you will not have doubts or confusion, because my disciples must see clearly what others see in the darkness.
- 54. My loving word is the key with which your heart is opened. I have sent your spirit to the earth, not to endure a punishment but to fulfill an atonement. But this atonement will

not be painful if you take up the cross of love for your fellow men and with it climb the summit, where the love of your Father awaits you. If you were afraid of exile, or the punishment of eternal fire for your faults, you were in error; when you expected only to hasten the bitterness of restitution, I sent you into the world to grant that you would listen to my word and thus become fishermen of spirits. How different your spirits will return to the afterlife from how they came last time! They came contrite, fearful, empty of merit. Now you will be able to return smiling and your elevation will be able to take you to the light of my Kingdom. Who would dare to exchange this cross of love for the heavy burden of pain wrought by disobedience? To how many I have entrusted the office of guide to lift up the fruits that they did not reap in other lives! Could any of them say that this place conquered him with its merits? That mission is so delicate and high, that only my love could deliver it.

- 55. Take this time as if it were the last opportunity to reach Me, so that you may strive in the fulfillment of your mission. Work with selflessness, without expecting retribution in this world for your services to humanity, because it would be painful for your spirit after his journey to arrive in the presence of his Father and see that his work was sterile.
- 56. Make your works worthy of imitation; then you can justly be compared to a clean mirror, in which your brothers can contemplate themselves and correct their defects. Already in other lives your spirit consecrated his existence to the enjoyment of earthly pleasures. Now, devote part of your time to the fulfillment of your spiritual duties; this will raise your spirit without you having to abandon your human duties.
- 57. Who were you before this life, who are you in the present and who will you be in the future? These are the mysteries that only the Divine Judge should know. For now it should be enough for you to understand the true meaning of the law of reincarnation that I have revealed to you as a supreme truth.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 169

- 1. My gaze penetrates into your heart. Let her be in you as wheat in a fertile land. If I were to judge you at this moment, I would tell you that your tools for cultivating the countryside are moldy from leisure; that the weapons are abandoned, that you have hidden the seed and the sources of life-giving water you have left them to dry.
- 2. But today I have only come to receive your cares. You cry and you suffer and you attribute all your pain to my justice, and you do not realize that you are responsible for your stumbles because instead of getting up with determination to the fight, you have laid down to sleep under the shade of the corpulent tree.
- 3. You are sorry that the Father speaks to you like this, but why are you ashamed? Have you lacked teaching? Have you not had the Master among you? It is only when you listen to my claims that you let your conscience tell you about the faults committed and it is when you remember that you have not achieved unification among yourselves as the Father has commanded you. Think that the great wars are yet to be unleashed and that if you do not sow my seed of love and charity, in order to achieve peace among your brothers, you would have an open door through which war, epidemics, hunger and death would penetrate.
- 4. I have told you that being able to judge you, I have not come as a judge among you. Why then do you take my place as Judge to judge the acts of your fellow men? Do you think you are perfect and infallible?
- 5. Do not err my Law, do not misinterpret my teachings, do not do your will.
- 6. If I treat you, humans, with such love and charity, truly I tell you: With that same caress I seek those who in the spiritual valley atone for their past faults. To these beings I send my light to free them from the confusion that is like darkness and from the remorse that is fire, and then to send them among men so that those who yesterday sowed pain in the hearts, now clothed in light, become benefactors and guardians of their own brothers.
- 7. The Law that guided you in the First Time and the blood that in the Second taught you the way of restitution, is the light that raises you all in this Third Time, in which my voice, through your conscience, turns men away from the path of confusion. I must tell you that I see all of humanity walking the path of confusion.
- 8. The wise, knowing these words, will be offended, and those who pretend to be clean in spirit will also protest. But I will prove to some, to others and to all, that today humanity is walking lost on a path where only uncertainty and anguish reign, which are the seed of confusion.

- 9. Is there serenity and peace in any people on earth or in any man? By chance have humans placed their trust in the triumph of good and justice over evil? Do the peoples of the Earth have a sure way to save themselves morally, spiritually and physically from the destruction that threatens humanity? No, people, men don't know where they're going, or what they want. Hatred, which comes from lack of spirituality and ignorance of the Law; the fear of one another, ambition, the desire to be superior to others, the freedom that has been given to low passions and the lack of truth in compliance with divine laws, have led humanity to a path of darkness where everything is a harbinger of evil and where there is no hope or faith, much less charity.
- 10. Many people are so familiar with the world of sins and sorrows in which you live that they think that this life is the most natural, that the Earth is destined to be a valley of tears and that it will never be able to shelter peace, harmony and spiritual progress.
- 11. Those men who think that way, are lethargic in the sleep of ignorance. It is wrong who believes that this world was destined by Me for the valley of tears and atonement. The Eden that I offered to men, can and must return, because everything that I have created is life and love. Therefore, it is wrong who says that the world was destined by God for the pain of men, when they should say that they were the ones who condemned it to a mission of justice, when it had been formed for the delight and recreation of the spirit made man.
- 12. None was destined for sin, although everything was planned to save man from his falls.
- 13. Man did not want to rise up by love, nor to become wise fulfillment of my Law and forgot that my justice, from which he has always tried to flee, is the one that protects him, because my justice comes from perfect love.
- 14. This land desecrated with sin, stained with crimes and tainted by greed and hatred, will have to regain its purity. Human life, which has been an incessant struggle between good and evil, will be the home of the children of God, a home of peace, fraternity, understanding and noble desires; but to achieve this ideal, it is necessary that men go through the trials that awaken them from their spiritual lethargy.
- 15. This time is conducive to meditation, even if you think otherwise, as you feel imprisoned in a humanity without charity, without love, without peace. And as you get closer to the culmination of the battle, your awakening will become greater, because the intuition of the spirit will tell you that after the trial peace will come and with it restoration.

- 16. How far from reality millions of beings are at this moment, who only live for their material present! How will they be able to open their eyes to reality? Just listening to the voice of conscience. That voice that to be heard requires concentration, meditation and prayer.
- 17. Do not be impatient, beloved people; do not want my words to be fulfilled within a few hours. Some of them will be realized soon and others over time.
- 18. For human beings, especially when they live painful hours, there are moments that seem like centuries, because they do not know how to put on hope, faith, patience and gentleness, but when they rise to Me to receive light, those virtues will give them strength to wait and to fight and will also sweeten the difficult hours.
- 19. You are living in difficult times, in which the advancement that you have achieved in the spirit is being tested. In the spirit, I have told you, because he is the only one who can sustain you in the fatiguing journey.
- 20. Do not rely only on your human strength, because matter is fragile; but if you must do it with the strength of the spirit, which is the one who prays before Me and is saturated with faith, then you can trust that you will come out ahead in the contest.
- 21. My love, like a mantle of protection, covers you in the hours of pain and justice that you live, and my charity makes you understand that the chalice that you drink is necessary.
- 22. I will take away that cup and change it for you into the wine of eternal life, as soon as you show me your merits.
- 23. You will have reached the preparation to make my teaching known as teachers, when you have been able to find yourselves. You will hear the voice of conscience and the mask that covers all evil will fall before you.
- 24. Seek the salvation of the spirit even at the cost of matter, for the more you lose for that cause, the more you will have later. The more you give, the more the gifts in your spirit will increase. Truly I tell you that when selfishness finds no place in your heart, you will have become teachers, and my love will receive you by saying to you: You are well received by your Father who comes to offer you the spiritual bread. Truly I tell you, I have called you everywhere, that the voice of the divine bell has been heard throughout the world; but there have been few who have come to the call.
- 25. Have you understood, people, that I have called you to give you to eat the bread of eternal life?

- 26. You will all have indicated your place in the spiritual banquet and the Master contemplates that there are empty places; they are those of those who have not accepted my invitation, they have left the delicacies that I had prepared for them; with pain I tell you that he who despises what Heaven offers him, later he will have to cry. These words have been heard by one of my servants, who is ordered to go along the roads, so that whoever he finds hungry he may bring him to Me, and I will seat him at my table, and those who did not even sense or expect such grace, will be the ones who occupy the empty places and enjoy more than those who are named my chosen ones.
- 27. I will continue to call men and also the beings who belong to the afterlife, so that the disembodied ones reunited with the incarnated ones, sit at my table, because they are all my children.
- 28. Disciples: When my word comes to you and you do not understand it, you put it in doubt and I say to you: when uncertainty torments you, retire to the solitude of the fields and there, in the middle of Nature, where you have only the countryside, the mountains and the firmament as witnesses, ask your Master again, deepen yourselves in his word and his sweet answer will come to you soon, then you will feel transported, inspired, full of an unknown spiritual joy. In this way you will cease to be men of little faith, knowing that every word of God contains truth, but that in order to discover it it is necessary to be able to penetrate it with recollection and purity, because it is a sanctuary.
- 29. Whenever you are ready and want to know something, your thirst for light will attract the divine light. How many times have I said to you: go to the mountain and tell me there your worries, your pains and needs!
- 30. Jesus, by his example, taught you these lessons in the Second Time; remember my example when I retired to the desert to pray before beginning my preaching; remember that in the last days of my stay among men, before entering the synagogue to pray, I sought the solitude of the Garden of Olives to converse with the Father. Nature is a temple of the Creator, where everything rises to Him to worship Him, there you will be able to receive directly and with all purity the irradiation of your Father.
- 31. There, far from selfishness and human materialism, you will feel wise inspirations coming to your heart that move you to practice the good on your path.
- 32. These manifestations that I am giving you through the human understanding will come to an end in the year 1950, that moment will inevitably come, but what does it matter that you do not listen to my word through the mouthpiece, if you have learned to rise to receive inspiration directly from the Master?
- 33. Arise, beloved children, and act in imitation of Jesus.

- 34. Just as you see that I am communicating through these understandings, so you will receive my inspiration; then you will speak in my name, of the teachings that I inspired you; so you will see that my teaching continues, that my revelation is eternally upon your spirit. Only the outer form in something will change.
- 35. When you are ready, you will walk along the paths clothed with humility, for truly I tell you, if there is a little vanity or pride in your heart, you will not do a good deed. Whoever wants to preach my doctrine will have to practice it with humility. I speak to you in this way so that you understand what you still have to do. You want to get up fully to deliver my teachings, but how can you teach, if in your actions and in your life, the Doctrine of Jesus is not manifested? Let the multitudes in your deeds see my Work; thus, the image of the Master will be reflected in the disciple.
- 36. I tell you that you will know how to feel when your spirit is already prepared to teach my Doctrine to your brothers, because it will be when you have found yourselves, then you will clearly hear the voice of conscience; until this is not in you, you will not be able to truly feel me.
- 37. There is no one who does not want to find happiness, and the more lasting it is, the better, because I come to teach you a path that leads to supreme and eternal happiness; however, I only show you the path and then I let you choose the one that pleases you the most.
- 38. I ask you: Why, if you long for happiness, don't you sow it and then reap it? How few there are who have felt impelled to give themselves to humanity!
- 39. I speak to you in a way that both your spirit and your soul understand me; but know that it is the spirit that I come to save even at the cost of his matter. Know that the more you give, the more you will have. When you reach that degree, you will be teachers, then your life will be an example, a mirror, where others will recognize their flaws and repair their mistakes.
- 40. To help you in your preparation, come and listen to my divine word.
- 41. Prepare your understanding and quiet your senses so that you can feel my voice in your heart.
- 42. My word is the path marked by my will from eternity, so that spirits do not wander wandering on Earth. Verily I tell you, it is necessary for man to know spirituality in order to achieve the evolution of his spirit.
- 43. This is the age of the light of the Holy Spirit, felt inwardly by the evolved spirits, by those who see beyond the forms.

- 44. Behold and appreciate the Universe in all its perfection and beauty; it was created so that the children of the Lord would be inspired by it and in it they would see an image of the Father. If you take Creation in this way, you will elevate your mind towards my Divinity.
- 45. May your mind never be inert, may it never stop, just as the evolution of the races through their generations does not stop, or human science that with the passage of time is always pointing a way forward.
- 46. Seek Me with the spirit, without stopping at routine traditions, or symbolic rites. Seek Me in your heart and in it you will find me, because the heart loves, suffers and feels.
- 47. If humanity, trying to surpass its knowledge in science, had not forgotten its heart, there would not be so much discord and so much egoism, and they would have already discovered the divine spark that you all carry for which you are all brothers in Me. Men would already be fulfilling Jesus' maxim of "loving one another", which would be enough for this world to have peace and light.
- 48. Now, the voice of conscience finds men deaf, who without stopping to hear it, rise up in murderous wars destroying nations, destroying elements of life and material forces, without contemplating that behind all this, they are sowing moral and spiritual destruction, which is even more serious.
- 49. I have to tell you about all this, men and women, so that in the work of moral and spiritual restoration, you fulfill your mission at this time. Do not just listen to my word, analyze it and put it into practice, because if you do not, it would be a vain seed.
- 50. Help the progress of your spirit and let it abandon its matter with all conformity and elevation, when the moment marked by my will arrives. Understand that no one will come to Me materialized, but in spirit. When that is the case, try to reach the high rungs of the ladder, where there is no longer pain or confusion.
- 51. You are imperfect in terms of your works not in terms of your origin or creation, but you will reach that perfection by your own merits.
- 52. You have indeed stood before the altar of wisdom, where your spirit has been overflowing with my grace.
- 53. Disciples: When you and I, no longer without spokespersons or mediators, communicate from Spirit to spirit and we find ourselves alone before the immensity, you will hear in the most intimate of your being, the divine voice that will arise from silence to speak with your spirit. Beyond that silence is the celestial concert, the notes of which

you do not yet know how to hear, because your ear only knows how to perceive material sounds.

- 54. Listen with true unction to this message because the time will come when you will no longer listen to me in this way, but if you are prepared, later you will receive it in a more perfect way. This form of communication that you now enjoy, you may qualify it as external, but that other one that I promise you will be internal, and you will get to have it when you rise more. Then men will come closer to perfect communication, when already without mediators or witnesses they will rise to their Father and receive directly from Him what they request. Then the human spirit will begin to shine, which had never shone before, because being in communion with Me, I will reflect in him.
- 55. The communication of my light through human understanding has been to bring you the elementary lesson and lay the foundations for the great lesson that will come later. I have also come to make lighter for you the burden of the cross that each one of you carries in life, a cross that each one of you created for himself and in which he willingly crucified himself.
- 56. To many who have shown me their wounds and their cup of bitterness, I could say that no one has led them to Calvary, they themselves and of their own free will have been the ones who have sought it. I will also be able to tell them that if in the supreme hour of trial they know how to reach Me and know how to call Me, the nails, the thorns, the gall and the vinegar will disappear from them, so that a new and better life will arise.
- 57. Upon hearing this, some ask me: "Master, when speaking to you about this new life, do you mean that of the afterlife or the existence that we must lead on Earth?". To which I answer you, that if you rise to the light, to love, to truth and to goodness, you should not worry about the place you are going to occupy.
- 58. I said to you at that Second Time, "My Father's house has many dwellings." Do you know that every spirit is a dwelling of the Divinity? Wherever there is a conscience, the Lord will be there.
- 59. Today you will not be able to form an idea of what the world will be like when it fully practices my teaching, when humanity tears sin from its heart, I do know. I know that later times will come in which man and woman, from the child to the elderly, will be able to enjoy absolute peace and will experience the joy of living in full happiness here in this world, where so much has been wept and so much blood has been shed. Those men will not want to break harmony with their God for a single moment and will carry written in their spirit the essence of my Law, with its divine maxim of loving one another.

- 60. Therefore, you who are listening to me, understand how necessary it is that you prepare yourselves to bring the good news to your brothers, so that you will no longer delay the joy that their awakening will bring them. Think that many of those whom you awaken will do what you could not do, and in turn, those whom they awaken will do more than those who brought them the good news managed to do, and so on, until the time comes when the people will be great, numerous and on Earth the fulfillment of my word can be seen.
- 61. I have waited for you to reach spiritual maturity, to tell you: Take the seed and go sow.
- 62. In the Second Time I gave you an example of how you should wait for the right hour to fulfill the mission that brought you to Earth.
- 63. I waited for my body, that Jesus whom men contemplated, to reach its best age to fulfill through him the divine mission of teaching you love.
- 64. When that body, the heart and the mind had reached their full development, my Spirit spoke through his lips, my wisdom crossed his mind, my love settled in his heart and the harmony between that body and the divine light that illuminated it was so perfect that many times I said to the multitudes: "He who knows the son, knows the Father".
- 65. Christ took the truth from God to teach it to men, He did not come to take it from the world. Neither of the Greeks, Chaldeans, Essenes, or Phoenicians, from any came to take the light. They did not yet know the way to heaven and I came to teach what was not known on earth.
- 66. Jesus had devoted his childhood and youth to charity and prayer, while the time was coming to proclaim the Kingdom of Heaven, the Law of love and justice, the Doctrine of light and life.
- 67. Seek the essence of my word poured out at that time and tell me if it can come from some human doctrine or from some science known then.
- 68. I tell you that if I had truly taken wisdom from those men, I would have sought my disciples among them and not in the rude and ignorant men with whom I formed my apostolate.
- 69. You ask me what I can tell you about the doctrines and philosophies of those peoples and I tell you that they are inspirations of the spirit; but not the supreme truth that only I possess.
- 70. In this Third Time it has been my will to communicate through man, using his conscience and his understanding, but I have done it using the humble, the rude and

simple seeking that his mind was virgin of sciences and theories. In order to teach you my lesson through these poor human lips and to surprise the multitudes formed by men of all conditions, do not believe that I first sent them to seek teachers from whom they would take the preparation and wisdom, on the contrary: I have removed them from all contamination and from all influence so that their understanding would be clear, clean and free to express before the people the divine inspiration. What could they have asked men about the deep and unknown message that my Spirit was going to reveal to humanity?

- 71. That is why I have been choosing rude and simple men to manifest my teaching through their understanding.
- 72. The doctrine that I poured into Jesus at that time was perfect in its substance and in its form; you will not be able to attribute any stain to it, because the one who inspired it and who transmitted it is perfect.
- 73. Now that I communicate through these creatures who live very far from perfection, you have to look more for the essence of the word than the outer form of it, since they are human creatures who cannot harmonize with the perfection of the one who is inspiring the Divine Message to them.
- 74. To all this I say to you that the people already doctrinated, the people who have faith in my presence under this manifestation, have the duty to collaborate with their mental elevation, their prayer and their preparation with the spokesman who fulfills such a delicate spiritual mission.
- 75. Those who do not understand the responsibility of those who hold this office will not feel charity towards them; but those who are understanding will be like faithful Cyrenians, helping with their prayer to share the weight of the cross with their brothers.
- 76. When my communication has ceased and you understand all the love that I showed you by manifesting myself through these creatures, you will have to tell me: "Lord, if you descended to our misery, to our iniquity and littleness, what will we not have to do to reciprocate so much love?" And then you will begin to love and to consecrate your life to those who need love, light and charity.
- 77. Those who surrounded and followed me in the Second Time, those beloved disciples, gave their lives, overflowed their spirit and watered their blood, because they wanted to reciprocate with love to the one who had left his throne to come to live with them, and to give them the most precious treasure of the Spirit: The Truth.

Teaching 170

- 1. When you think of the torments I suffered on the cross, you are horrified that human evil had reached those extremes of cruelty and I tell you, that pain and the chalice that I drank then, was not the greatest bitterness.
- 2. The greatest pain for Me was to see that, being among my children, they did not want to realize who I was, to be revealing the truth to them with words full of light, and to see that they rejected them and denied me, and to be pouring out my love in their hearts, while they mocked Me and blasphemies against me poured out from their lips.
- 3. The last sigh that I exhaled on the cross was the divine forgiveness that over so much misery and so much death, flowed from my heart, but my passion did not end when I exhaled that sigh; I had told you that I was life and my Spirit in eternity continued to receive the ingratitudes of all men.
- 4. They argued about whether or not I was the promised Messiah; they analyzed my works to see if they were the confirmation of what the prophecies had announced and while some came to the conviction that I was the promised one, others, the materialists, those who only worshiped matter, those who had interpreted the prophecies according to their human ambitions and their conveniences, they continued to deny me.
- 5. How blind were those who, having heard my words of life and having seen my mighty works, could not come to understand that only God was capable of carrying them out.
- 6. Today you can say that the whole of humanity has recognized Christ as the Messiah that the Father had promised to humanity from the earliest times. However, men do not cease to deny me, to ignore me and to offer me in exchange for my love, the gall and vinegar of their ingratitude.
- 7. Today they no longer doubt Jesus, but many argue and still deny my Divinity. Some attribute great spiritual elevation to me; others affirm that I too am walking along the path of the evolution of the spirit, in order to reach the Father; but if that were the case, I would not have come to tell you: "I am the way, the truth and the life".
- 8. I know your thoughts, your philosophies. I know that for you, he only embodies a spirit who needs that test to achieve his elevation and perfection, and this prevents you from believing that the Divine Word became man. I know that you do not conceive that the Divine Being could come to feel pain and that is why humanity, seeing that Christ experienced it, denies that He could be the promised Divinity.

- 9. Ah my beloved children! if you could come to understand that the incarnation of the Word on Earth is the greatest expression of divine love; it was a longing for humility before you and a lesson in my desire to limit myself, to make me small, so that you would feel more yours and you closer to the Father.
- 10. But of that great sorrow how little do you know! You think only of the material, of the suffering flesh, of the anguish of the spirit; but you fail to understand that as long as there is no harmony between human creatures and their Heavenly Father, there will have to be pain among you, and what pain can you suffer that is not reflected in your Father?
- 11. Do not think that I am coming to defend myself from your judgments, or to ask you not to strip me of that divine essence that you are denying me. I have come in this age to tell man that it is his spirit who judges me.
- 12. It is enough that it is your little human reason that wants to read and penetrate the great Book of Life, which was written by the Divine Spirit for your spirit, because this will be the one that reaches immortality and not matter.
- 13. Behold, I come to give these lessons through clumsy and simple creatures in order that you may give them credit; for if I had delivered you through men of understanding and preparation, you would take these revelations as one more theory of the many that have appeared on Earth in these times.
- 14. Those who have been moved by my word at this time, are those who have risen up as busy laborers, fighting tirelessly inspired by my teachings. They do not open their lips to tell me: "Master, we are here with You", because they know that complying with my Law, wherever they are with Me and tomorrow they will be the spiritual guides and messengers before humanity.
- 15. In the world, people are already waiting for the arrival of the apostles of peace and light, of you who have been with the Divine Master, who are the ones who will bring the good news to hearts.
- 16. You are still being tested and in preparation by putting my lessons into practice, saturating yourselves with my love and imbuing yourselves with my Work.
- 17. These are the last years of my communication. After 1950, when I have lifted up my word, you will remember it and your heart will be filled with sadness, if you did not know how to take advantage of it, but in truth I tell you that I will not depart from you, only the way of communicating will change, and I can even tell you that I will be closer to you, because the time of true spirituality will come.

- 18. You will continue in spiritual communication with Me. Recognize how simple my Doctrine is, how understandable my Law is; the same one that Jesus, the Galilean, came to teach you.
- 19. I have not come to judge you yet, but to show you once again the way that leads to Me.
- 20. Now you are disciples, tomorrow you will be teachers and you will teach with words and deeds what I have revealed to you. Men and women will be teachers of high morals. Think that you will have to face the religions among which you will do great spiritual work, because faith has died out in many, because hope has disappeared and that is that men do not know each other, nor do they have charity of themselves. But in order for you to preach my truth and speak of love, you will have to purify yourselves.
- 21. In the Second Time I said to my disciples, If any of the members of your body is the cause of your sin, cut him off; that is, even at the cost of pain and sacrifice you must be cleansed. I say to you, cleanse your heart, do not let passions take root in it. Clean the glass inside and out.
- 22. Let your heart come to beat to the rhythm of my love and your brothers will have to recognize you by the whiteness of your spirit and the purity of your feelings. Put on calm, forgive and you will be forgiven. Live in peace with yourselves.
- 23. See how many of your brothers are waiting in the bosom of their idolatry for the coming of the Messiah. Look at how many, in their ignorance, believe that I will only come to unload my justice on the bad, save the good and destroy the world, without knowing that I am among men as a Father, as a Teacher, as a Brother or Friend, full of love and humility, extending my charity to save, bless and forgive everyone.
- 24. That is why you are developing your gifts under my teaching, to give proof of my new manifestation, either by taking away the pain of the one who suffers, already teaching the way of light to the lost or raising the dead to the voice of "Arise and walk".
- 25. You will destroy the concept of death and teach the way of true life.
- 26. When you speak of my Work, do it firmly; express at the moment of your inspiration what the heart feels. Get ready, because I want to speak through your lips to humanity. Live alert without moving away from my teaching, so that you will never be involved in the confusions of humanity.
- 27. The group that gathers to hear my word is still small, but I take it on behalf of all humanity and give it my teaching as I have been doing since through my daughter Damiana Oviedo I made my will known through her understanding. What I have given

you in this way have been lessons of wisdom that you should keep like a precious jewel in your heart, because its essence is of love.

- 28. I bless you because you are tireless in receiving me. I want that as I have come to teach and guide you, you should guide and teach your brothers. I have given you the gift of healing pain with my balm, which is charity.
- 29. You are witnesses of the way in which I have come to communicate, tomorrow, when this word no longer sprouts from human lips and this grace has disappeared, you will remember with love this time and these manifestations. Then you will testify to what you heard and saw.
- 30. After 1950, people will ask you how the word of the Lord was manifested, and you will tell them that it was in a manifestation full of humility, with simple and understandable language for everyone.
- 31. You will be listened to with interest and the books that will remain from my lessons will be read with avidity.
- 32. Under different forms I have come to teach you throughout the ages, but it has always been the same Doctrine that I have taught you; it has first ignited faith, so that you may dignify yourselves before Me and finally so that you may achieve the reward of your merits in eternal life.
- 33. What will you be able to make present to me in your heart that I cannot contemplate?
- 34. I hear everything and I know everything. Watch and pray because the wolf lurks. Do not judge those who have fallen into temptation during the walk, but invite them again with love to resume the march to achieve advancement on the path of evolution.
- 35. In the Second Half, a woman whom temptation made to fall into sin, was judged in the middle of the street by the mobs. Jesus managed to pass by, those men accused the woman of adultery and tried to put her to death. Then, turning to the Teacher, they said to him to prove it: Sir, this woman has been caught in adultery and the law of Moses says that she must be stoned to death by the people. What do you say? To which Jesus, looking at them with pity, replied, "Whoever is clean from sin, let him throw the first stone."
- 36. The light of that word enlightened the spirits and feeling all imperfect and unworthy to judge a fellow, they retired ashamed leaving the square clean.
- 37. Then Jesus asked the woman, who was lying on the ground, "Woman, where are those who accuse you? They're gone. Get up, go away and don't sin again."
- 38. Verily I say unto you, it behoveth me alone to judge every cause.

- 39. I invite you to study my word, and if you want my peace, keep my precepts so that they may serve as a guide at all times.
- 40. People: make charity your flag; whoever wishes to work on my lands, let him adopt charity as the motto of his work and he will have a great mission to perform.
- 41. The lands where the pain has spread are very vast and there is very little seed of love and charity stored in the hearts of those who are going to get up to sow.
- 42. My Consoling Spirit is poured out among all those who are going to fulfill this great work of charity in the world; but that consolation has also been deposited among the spiritual world, in the beings who have been destined to pour out their light on all the paths of the Earth.
- 43. When I speak to you of my spiritual world, I am referring to those hosts of obedient beings as true servants, who only do what the will of their Lord commands them. These are the ones I have sent among you, to be the counselors, the guardians, the doctors and true brothers among all men. They do not come to cry because they carry peace in them; they do not come to ask questions, because the light of their evolution and their experience in the long days, has given them the right to be able to make light in the understanding of man. They are timely in their help, solicitous and humble, to any call or need.
- 44. I am the one who has commanded them to manifest themselves among you, so that they may give you their lesson, their testimony and their encouragement. They are walking ahead of you, so that you will find the path clean and lend you their help so that you will not faint.
- 45. Tomorrow, you too will be part of that army of light, which in the infinite world of spirits has been working only for the love of their brothers, knowing that with it they glorify and love their Father.
- 46. If you want to be like them, consecrate your existence to the good. Share your peace and your bread, receive the needy with love, go to visit the sick and the captive. Make light on the path of your brothers who are groping in search of the true path. Fill the infinite with noble thoughts, pray for the absent and prayer will bring you closer to them.
- 47. And when death stops the beating of your heart and the light in your pupils goes out, you will go to awaken to a wonderful world for its harmony, for its order and its justice. There you will begin to understand that God's charity is the one that can compensate you for all your works, trials and sufferings.

- 48. When a spirit arrives at that dwelling, he begins to feel invaded by an infinite peace, he instantly returns his memory to those who still live far from that beatitude, and in his eagerness, in his longing for those whom he loves, come to possess that divine gift, he joins the spiritual hosts who fight and work for salvation, for the well-being and peace of his brothers.
- 49. To prepare your heart and give strength to your spirit, my voice encourages you on this path of trials, which you have already proven that they give courage to your spirit. He who has strength will be able to impart it to whoever feels weak.
- 50. Soon you will contemplate the arrival of multitudes from other countries, who will come to this nation where the Master manifests himself.
- 51. The light of my wisdom will awaken men from their lethargy and you will see them evolve spiritually and mentally, that step will be beneficial for humanity.
- 52. The nations will fix their eyes on this part of the Earth and will come to know my Work and my word, which will have been imprinted, because by that time the brains of those of whom you have been spokesmen will have been closed for this communication.
- 53. The precincts that have gathered the great crowds will remain open after my departure, so that the disciples will continue to gather there to study my word; they will be the ones who, watching like guardians, await the arrival of the last ones that I announce today. If you are in your position, they will recognize the greatness of what I have revealed to you; if you are not faithful to this command, it will be misery and calamities that receive those who, in search of peace and light, try to approach you.
- 54. I also want to teach you to fulfill your duties to those who rule the world: If you want their decisions to be favorable and just for their peoples, you must help them with prayer.
- 55. If, instead of complying in this way, you abandon them and devote yourself only to criticizing their determinations, you will let their spirits decline in the struggle and they will be exposed to harmful influences.
- 56. Truly I tell you that from the earliest days of humanity, man had the intuition of carrying within himself a spiritual being, a being that, although it was invisible, manifested itself in the various works of his life.
- 57. Your Lord has revealed to you from time to time the existence of the spirit, its essence and its arcane, because even carrying it in you, the veil in which your materiality envelops you is so dense that you will not be able to contemplate what is more noble and pure in your being.

- 58. There are many truths that man has dared to deny, however, the belief in the existence of his spirit, has not been one of those that he has fought the most, because man has felt and has come to understand that to deny his spirit, would be as much as denying himself.
- 59. Human matter, when it has degenerated due to its passions, its vices and its materialism, has become a chain, a veil of darkness, a prison and an obstacle to the development of the spirit. Despite this, he has never lacked in his hours of trial, a flash of inner light that comes to his aid.
- 60. Verily I tell you that the highest and purest expression of the spirit is consciousness, that divine inner light that makes him be among all the creatures that surround him, the first, the highest, the greatest and the noblest.
- 61. "Master, you ask me in silence, why do we know so little about the spirit? Why do we know so little about ourselves?".
- 62. And the Master answers you: because you have devoted yourselves more to what the world offers you and have not consecrated yourselves to the study of the imperishable, which is your spirit. The same spirit, before the beauties, before the wonders and the delights that life provides him, renounces, even temporarily, the joys that his own development can provide him. However, I must tell you in truth, that is not why you are going to believe that matter is more powerful than spirit and that this is the cause that it has descended to materialize. No, the spirit is incomparably stronger and will never cease to be so, but if he has fallen, he has been voluntarily seduced by the attractions of a world that, even if fleetingly, offers him through the senses of the flesh a life fruitful in pleasures and temptations.
- 63. It is natural that his materiality prevents him from knowing himself and does not allow him to manifest his gifts through his human part. Because the material nature seems to be the most opposite to the spiritual nature; however, when the two come to harmonize in you, you will come to see that your material nature is like a limpid mirror that reflects in all its beauty the spiritual and even the divine.
- 64. Seek my presence in the works carried out by Me and at every step you will be able to find me; try to hear me, and you will hear me in the powerful voice that arises from everything created, because I find no difficulty in manifesting myself through the beings of Creation. The same thing I manifest in a star, in the fury of a storm, that in the sweet light of an aurora. I also make my voice heard in the melodious trill of a bird, which I express through the aroma of flowers. And every expression of mine, every phrase, every work speaks to all of you of love, of fulfillment to the laws of justice, of wisdom, of eternity in the spirit.

- 65. Why have you not managed to show yourself in all the spiritual fullness, in the great beauty of your spirit, having had power over the material? For having let yourselves be carried away by the passions of the world.
- 66. Therefore, do not run away from the study and practice of my Teaching, believing that by this means you will achieve greater spirituality; you must learn to deserve it with wisdom and you will have reached the principle of universal harmony in which you will know how to let your spirit manifest.
- 67. Interpret and comply with the Law and with this you will prepare yourself to come to dwell in the higher abodes of spirituality. As long as there are material worlds, it is necessary that the spiritual world continues to vibrate and shed its light on them.
- 68. Consider that if you have not been able to master a fragile envelope now, what mission can I entrust to your spirit when I am dwelling in a valley of greater spirituality?
- 69. Only I can give you these lessons, O humanity, what man could come to tell you what I have in store for you in my arcanum? Meditate and pray, O disciples, that my teaching may lead you to the reconciliation of the spirit with his spirit.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 171

- 1. The fountain of grace comes to overflow over you, so that you may quench your thirst for peace and purify yourselves.
- 2. It is necessary that I come to teach you, because I still consider you weak. In this word is the strength that revives the spirit.
- 3. Do you not see how, when you listen to me, the sorrows are removed from your heart? It is that the voice of the Father soothes and comforts you.
- 4. You are children still on the long journey of the spirit, and that is why my charity sustains you and my counsels guide you. On the way there are thorns and on its sides there are precipices, but I teach you not to take false steps, not to let yourselves be overcome by temptation, because you are destined to teach your brothers by the example of your life; with this you will give the best testimony that you listened to the Master of teachers.
- 5. While I think of your spirit, I do not forget your body, a weak creature that needs charity, love and patience, so that it may find itself in harmony with the spirit and serve its God with an atom of perfection.
- 6. Do an examination of conscience at the end of each year, since as long as you live on Earth, you will also be under the laws of time. Turn your memory back to the past, go through everything, remember the day when for the first time you heard my word, that time when your spirit sensed that a new era was opening up before him and understood that the veil of many mysteries was being torn, to let him contemplate clearly the truth of this teaching. Because from that moment you understood the mistakes and mistakes that you had had in your life, awakening in you the immense desire to serve your Lord, loving and serving your brothers. You did not hesitate to swear that you would follow me from that moment, without thinking if there might come a moment of weakness or fainting that would make you falter.
- 7. And as you listened to me, my teaching was infiltrated into your being, and your conscience was the jealous judge that has curbed the instincts of matter.
- 8. Your conscience has never judged your evil deeds without first warning you, making you see what it is to comply with my laws and what it is to contravene them.
- 9. Thus, guided by conscience, I let you choose the path, and having decided to seek me and practice the good along this path, you have had a tireless and loving Teacher who

corrects you with gentleness, who judges you with divine justice and who loves you as a most perfect Father.

- 10. Even so, you have not yet reached the degree of spirituality that you must have to spread my teaching.
- 11. When you make the sorrows, sorrows and also joys of your brothers your own, you will have taken a firm step on the way. As long as you judge those who are less guilty than you and consider yourselves superior to others, instead of being humble of heart, you will still be far from being my disciples. Did you not see me nailed to the cross, forgiving humanity? Why don't you imitate me? Because you always see with greater interest the satisfactions for the body, than those that concern the spirit.
- 12. I see that you do not yet fully understand my teaching, nor do you have a clear idea of the end that awaits you.
- 13. I don't want any of my children to get lost in the unfathomable abyss of darkness. I want you to continue climbing the rungs of the spiritual perfection ladder one by one.
- 14. Now, make an examination of your whole life and your actions in the light of your conscience, so that you will know if you have advanced or if you have remained stagnant. There are those who must put an end to their debauchery; I assure you that in the midst of the sacrifice that it means for the body to punish it in its passions, you will feel the desire to serve me and love your brothers. At that moment repentance will arise and crying will leave freshness and rest in the heart, and purity in the spirit.
- 15. I have not asked you and I will not ask you for an absolute consecration to my service, because the obligations you have contracted in the world also demand of you; but even within that fulfillment, I want you to manifest what you have learned from Me.
- 16. Watch over and pray for those who suffer from hunger, illness or misery, for I will watch over you. Analyze my word; analyzing it, you will be with Me in continuous communication.
- 17. Contemplate with the spirit the scale that rises before you to infinity, as a luminous path that invites your spirit to reach the bosom of the Father, a bosom of ineffable peace and joy.
- 18. I found you lost like shipwrecked people without a compass, like pilgrims lost in the desert; but I sent you my light that made you find a path full of hope, faith and consolation, that lifted up your spirit, flooding it with vigor and energies to continue in pursuit of the goal.

- 19. At the end of the Ladder, on the last rung, there is an abode to which you are all predestined, but which you must conquer with merit, with faith, with great love and charity, overcoming obstacles, dominating enemies, until finally reaching the New Promised Land, the Kingdom that is not of this world.
- 20. That ladder is a straight path, and there are no crossroads or labyrinths in it, with which I give you to understand that it is the fulfillment of my Law and in the analysis of my teachings, you will not find complications.
- 21. You are going to march firmly on that path, you are going to fight for your elevation. I will make you strong, if not with my power and my light, with what weapons will you fight and defend yourselves? With what will you overcome your temptations? If I did not cover you with my mantle of love, how could you get rid of your enemies? But truly I tell you, you will also have to earn my protection and the light of my sword with merit.
- 22. Your footprints will be imprinted on the spiritual path that opens up before you, but these footprints will speak of good deeds, of renunciations, of noble acts, of high love and of charity without limits.
- 23. Each one has his destiny mapped out with his spiritual mission and his human mission, both must harmonize and tend towards a single end and in truth I tell you that I will not only take into account your spiritual works, but also your material works, because in them I will find merits that help your spirit to reach Me.
- 24. You will not be alone in the walk; in front of you, some closer and others more distant, there are many beings who also advance step by step and who watch and pray for those who walk after them. His ideal is not to arrive alone, or to arrive first, but to prepare the path for his brothers so that one day, the joy of the first may be the joy of all.
- 25. How beautiful I contemplate that road! How my Spirit is recreated by watching the advancement of my children, their effort to rise and reach new degrees of perfection!
- 26. There are beings from all the worlds there, some in spirit and others incarnated, all carrying out various missions. In the infinity where you are building your abode, to delight tomorrow with the taste of honey that will give you the peace of the spirit.
- 27. Blessed is he who follows me in the way of truth.
- 28. Blessed is the one who loves and trusts me, the one who knows his mission and fulfills it.
- 29. When I tell you about the way, I do not point out any on earth, because it is not the world that you inhabit where my Kingdom is. It is the always ascending spiritual path. It

is the evolution and progress that awaits your spirit. Therefore, wherever you are on Earth, you can be within the path of the spirit.

- 30. My children, if you have left the road, return to it; if you have stopped, go on.
- 31. The mission you are carrying, I have given it to you according to your ability and your strength, you just need to understand it and love it. Pray every day so that you may receive the light necessary for your work; then, remain prepared, attentive, so that you may hear the voices of those who call you, of those who ask you, and also so that you may be able to face the trials. Because every day of your existence is a page of the book that each of you is writing. Each day is marked with a test and each test has a meaning and a reason.
- 32. I want to make of you a healthy people of spirit and matter, because you are the chosen one, the witness of my manifestations in all times, and you have come at this stage to fulfill a delicate mission and to prepare the way of the new generations.
- 33. I have sown your path with proofs of love so that you will not doubt Me or yourselves. Those of you who have listened to me at this time, do not go to the grave taking away the secret of this communication that I have had with you, because your main mission is to speak on my behalf to humanity, to testify to my revelations.
- 34. Do not tell me that you lack preparation to do so, because I have spoken a lot to you and when you heard me, you purified yourselves. You can all take this message to the world. The men are waiting for him and are ready to receive him. Have you not realized the longing for spirituality and peace that humanity has? Are you not moved by their ignorance and their pain?
- 35. My Spirit pours out on all men, speaks to them through their conscience and says to them: Come to Me and rest. Take the faith that you need, no longer be blind on the way.
- 36. People: Do you know the work that I am developing in the world? "No, you tell me, we only see this humanity stirring, plunging into great abysses and enduring a great trial." Verily I say to you, I have allowed man to do justice to himself by his own hand and to acknowledge all his errors, so that he may return to Me purified. I have sent my light on every creature and have accompanied it in its days of tribulation.
- 37. My Spirit has been poured out on every spirit and my angels are scattered throughout the Universe, fulfilling my commands to order and return everything to its channel. And when everyone has fulfilled, ignorance will have disappeared, evil will not exist and only good will reign on Earth.

- 38. Ah, if you had understood me, if you knew my desire to perfect you, how much you would have already climbed and how close to Me you would be! If your will were mine, you would have already reached the top where I am waiting for you!
- 39. And what is my longing, people? Your unification and your peace.
- 40. Here you have me once again talking to you, touching your heart, waiting for your awakening.
- 41. Every good tree will be protected and its roots and branches will spread out to give shelter and sustenance to the walker. But the bad weed will be cut off by the roots and thrown into the unquenchable fire.
- 42. I speak to you in a figurative sense and in telling you about that tree, I am talking to you about the works of men.
- 43. To those whom I have entrusted, I say, Prepare your harvest. Fathers of families, teachers and rulers, lords and servants, great and small, I do not want you to present to me your uncultivated lands, even if it were a small seed, make it present to me clean and pure.
- 44. Come to Me, knock and it will be opened to you, but come joyful, satisfied with your work, so that you may feel great, like Me.
- 45. Truly I tell you, if there were a thousand understandings prepared, I would communicate by a thousand at the same time.
- 46. I am giving you my teaching, since for the first time I communicated through my daughter Damiana Oviedo, by whose understanding I made my will known to you. Since then, my wisdom flows through these spokespersons, wisdom that you should treasure in your heart like a precious jewel, because love exists in it.
- 47. I want you, just as I have taught and guided you, to teach your brothers.
- 48. You are the witnesses of all that I have said at this time, so that you may speak of these lessons to your brothers tomorrow, when my word is no longer with you. Then, remembering these manifestations, you will explain to those who ask you, how the Teacher communicated and how the spokesman worked. Because after the fiftieth, men will question you and be interested in your testimonies, they will look for the books where my word has been printed and there they will find my presence and my essence; and looking for imperfections they will not find them, because the imperfections of those for whom I communicated will not pass to those books.

- 49. These writings will kindle the light of true faith in hearts, they will show sinners the path of regeneration and they will make new disciples emerge, new soldiers, many of whom will demonstrate more faith and more love, than many of those who listened to me at this time.
- 50. Prepare yourselves, that your testimonies may be pure and true. I pour out my light on all men.
- 51. Blessed is the heart that is ready, for he will feel my presence.
- 52. Village. It is my will that in this Third Time every understanding, every heart and every spirit will attain this spiritual knowledge.
- 53. The book of wisdom is open, so that everyone may become my disciples.
- 54. Keep with great zeal the teaching that I am showing you.
- 55. You are my humble family to whom I have entrusted an inheritance, to whom I have come to reveal how much my will has been.
- 56. You do not know the heavenly abode and you continue to wander in the desert, but I have come to unite you in my love and do not forget that the love of your Father awaits you. I am preparing the way, so that you can get to rest from the hard day, but from now on I tell you that on that road there are more thorns than flowers; you who have known the ways of life and in them have acquired mettle and strength, you will no longer have to be surprised.
- 57. You are my disciples at this time, you are trying to understand my revelation and at the same time you are surprised at the advances of science. Rejoice that you have witnessed all these wonders, because not only have you known the fruits of human intelligence, but you have also achieved spiritual knowledge in a high degree of evolution.
- 58. How many men of science, thought to be wise, deny the spiritual life, while you understand what they have not known. It is up to you to make known at this time one more step towards the light.
- 59. I contemplate the desire of men who long to reach Me. I have told you: I have prepared the paths for everyone to experience the infinite joy of meeting me. Those of you who have taken a step towards regeneration, towards spirituality, feel your spirit overflowing with joy.
- 60. I want to get these crowds ready before my departure in 1950.

- 61. In the Second Time, I prepared twelve men and they spread my teaching throughout the world known at that time. Twelve men were enough to cement my Law of love, I told them that I would be among humanity again; behold, my word was fulfilled, when the Master came in spirit, followed by his spiritual hosts.
- 62. This is the time of the liberation of the spirit, the era of light and evolution. You will contemplate the seed that I have come to leave in the spirits, and that seed will be the testimony of my coming among men in this Third Time in which I have manifested myself since the year of 1866.
- 63. You who are listening to me are my disciples of this time, who came to Me without knowing which way you were on.
- 64. I want my new disciples to be the sowers of peace in this world.
- 65. You do not know how much your spirit reaches in its evolution, because of these moments that you steal from the world to dedicate them to Me. Verily, I reserve for you surprises for when you come to your Father.
- 66. The mission I have entrusted to you is delicate, but it is not a heavy cross of sacrifice. Nothing obliges you to comply with these teachings, since you are endowed with free will; but above that freedom that you have to think, to live and to act, there shines a light that is that of conscience, which advises you what you should do and teaches you to distinguish good from evil. That light is I, Who am inside and outside of you, who accompany you both in joy and in pain, both when you are on the right path and when you are running towards the abyss. Wherever I am because I am the divine heart that beats throughout the Universe.
- 67. I want no more restitution or pain for you, I want that, just as the stars beautify the firmament, the spirits of all my children come with their light, to illuminate my Kingdom and to fill the heart of your Father with joy.
- 68. Know how to prepare yourselves to receive the messenger of love who is Mary. The mother who comes down to comfort the heart of the son.
- 69. The most tender love of God for His creatures has no form, however, in the Second Time it took the form of a woman in Mary, the mother of Jesus.
- 70. Understand that Mary has always existed, since her essence, her love, her tenderness, have always been in the Divinity.
- 71. About Mary How many theories and confusions men have forged! About her motherhood, her conception and her purity How much they have blasphemed!

- 72. The day they truly understand that purity, they will say to themselves, "It would be better for us not to have been born." Tears of fire will burn their spirit, then Mary will wrap them in her grace, the divine Mother will protect them with her mantle and the Father will forgive them saying with infinite love: Watch and pray that I forgive you and in you I forgive and bless the world.
- 73. I do not come looking for the harvest in your hands, because I know that you present them to me empty. I have seen those who, instead of sowing faith in hearts, have torn from them the little they carried.
- 74. I have filled you with gifts, so that you can impart charity and it is not fair that before Me you should be needy imploring my help.
- 75. When your brothers have come to you to ask for help, have you listened to them and attended to them? Your conscience tells you that on many occasions you have remained deaf and indifferent, and that is not the Doctrine that I taught you in Jesus.
- 76. My gaze reads in your heart, my word judges you and you do not know how to tremble. While I judge you, I teach you, I love you and I forgive you. I forgive those who hear me and I forgive humanity.
- 77. Sometimes I contemplate you undecided, afraid to move forward, afraid of the stumbles of the road, afraid even of my light, because you think you are blinded by its reflection. So how do you want to be strong and reject the pain? Let the light of my Spirit fill your being and you will understand many revelations and your weakness will depart. Do not be confused if the same God judges you, loves you and also touches you; do not be surprised that the most severe judgment arises from the heart of the Father, at the same time as the sweetest intercession for his children; but do not defy the Father's justice by already carrying my light in your spirit, because when it makes itself felt inexorable in your life, it will come to seem to you that I have denied you my forgiveness, that I have stopped loving you, that I have crossed the limit of justice, to show myself cruel and unjust. In your obfuscation you could not understand that no one reaps a pain that he has not sown before.
- 78. If you understood my Doctrine, you would feel my love and then you would see my presence in your life, avoiding stumbles and falls, rising up with tenderness if your ingratitude or foolishness had made you fall; other times you would see me attenuating the overwhelming step of your faults in order to move your heart to deep reflections, because my love and my forgiveness are infinite.
- 79. So far, only the rude and simple-hearted men, those of medium knowledge, have come to know my Work. In all ages, these have been the first to come to Me to listen to

Me; but now the wise men, philosophers and men of science will also come. Some will do so in order to get to scrutinize the meaning of this Doctrine and others with the presentiment that they will find themselves facing a luminous reality. All of them will come to learn new teachings in my word, and that new wisdom that they will find in my revelations, will transform the way of thinking, being and feeling of all humanity.

- 80. How much you will marvel at the simple and perfect way I have chosen for my manifestation to be verified and how many clarifications and solutions you will find in my teachings.
- 81. I am going to entrust a new time to this humanity, made up of beings of different spiritual elevation, as well as of different mission on Earth.
- 82. An intense struggle awaits the man of tomorrow; a struggle that will not be for the ambition of material goods, nor will it be so selfish that it drags human lives in its wake, no, I am talking about a noble and high struggle through which peace and love will be restored in the world, I am talking about work, effort and sacrifice for the sake of your improvement, both moral and material, as well as your salvation and spiritual advancement.
- 83. On the foundations of true knowledge, love and justice, the people of tomorrow will build a world of peace and light. A new moral, spiritual, intellectual and scientific world will emerge from the rubble of the past with which the life of peoples will be completely transformed.
- 84. Here, where the good has been fought so much, where the sacred has been profaned so much, where everything that is just and lawful has been rejected so much, the Law of Love will come to be established. The current valley of tears will be transformed into a valley of peace, because the good will of man to persevere in the Law, will have its just compensation when recovering that supreme gift of the spirit that is peace.
- 85. When man's life develops in an atmosphere of peace, his science will be greater, his inspiration higher, as it has never been before.
- 86. How can men today be inspired in the midst of a vicious world, where so many thoughts of hatred, evil and materialism are vibrating, forming a kind of curtain, which prevents their spirit from contemplating the truth of the eternal?
- 87. Come to Me, O humanity, pray and tell me in spiritual language your longings and sufferings, that I will take you by the hand and lead you into my sanctuary where I will discover everything that can serve you to adorn, beautify and ennoble your existence.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 172

- 1. I have covered you with a garment of grace, so that it may be she who distinguishes you among the peoples and religions of the earth.
- 2. Only with the practice of my Doctrine will you be able to keep clean that garment, which is not material, but you wear it made of light in your spirit.
- 3. It is so delicate that even a bad look that reflects bad feelings for your fellow human beings is capable of imprinting a stain on it; you will be able to understand that if you commit greater faults, then it will not be stains, but shreds that you tear from your clothes.
- 4. All of you, by springing from my Spirit, were endowed with that garment that is spiritual purity. Who has managed to keep that grace intact until his return? Who has come out flawless through all the struggles and temptations? Very few, most are dressed in rags and many are naked of virtue.
- 5. Now I have come to cover you, to clothe you again, shedding my light on the spirits, like an immense mantle that I tear to shreds to adorn you. Know, O people, that it is precisely this light by which the world will recognize you.
- 6. I am delivering you from evil so that you will be worthy to possess my seed and sow it, how could I send you naked or ragged, stained or unclean to testify to my word?
- 7. Now that you have started a journey of regeneration, do not stop, do not go to sleep in the middle of the way because then you will slow down your spiritual advancement.
- 8. I want each step that you take within my Work, to be one more step that lifts you up in your walk and that you know that each work has a fruit to give you. Do not stop collecting it, do not settle for sowing and then neglecting the harvest.
- 9. If you truly yearn to become masters in spirituality, you have to be persevering, patient, studious and observant, because then you will have the opportunity to gather in your path the fruit of your works, with which you will accumulate experience that is light, that is knowledge of true life.
- 10. Those who teach my Work in the world will have to be true connoisseurs of the human being, both in what corresponds to the spirit and in what concerns the matter.
- 11. A piece of advice to be correct, a word to solve a problem, a judgment to be right, a teaching to be persuasive, will have to come from a spirit acrisolated in experience, strengthened in struggle and purified in the good.

- 12. How many there are in the world who dedicate themselves to spiritually guiding through the various religions and sects that exist, and who instead of guiding their brothers along the path of truth, make them lose themselves in darkness and throw them into the abysses of ignorance! Why? Because they do not know humanity, because they do not try to understand it; but how can they know humanity if they do not even know themselves?
- 13. I do not want this to happen to you, beloved disciples of the Third Time. Look how I have come to teach you to penetrate inside yourself first, to know yourself intimately, to know how to judge yourself. See how many trials, great and small, I am subjecting you to in order that you may put my teachings into practice and live my word in truth. When you are ready, when you have been polished by the fine chisel of my justice and my love, then I will send you to your brothers with my message of consolation, hope and peace.
- 14. Who will be able to resist the force of the truth that springs from your words? Who will not be captivated and moved by the understanding, indulgence and persuasion of your counsels? There will be faith in hearts, there will be conversion, there will be health and innumerable wonders. That is the fruit that I want you to reap, that is the harvest that I hope you will raise. Don't get confused. When in my teachings I speak to you about the fruit, there has been no shortage of those who interpret this word in a completely material form and seek the fruit of their works in the form of flattery, honors, attentions and even payment in coins. How far is this fruit from being to which I refer in my word! You have already known that I have spoken of the fruit of experience, purity, understanding, serenity and spirituality.
- 15. Those who still seek rewards on Earth through coins and flattery are short-lived spirits who do not want to contemplate the truth and who are still content with the payment that the world gives.
- 16. They will wake up from their dreams and realize their nakedness, when they thought they were decked out, and check their spiritual misery, when they thought they had an inexhaustible treasure and feel needy in spirit.
- 17. Disciples: Take care of your clothes, learn from Me so that tomorrow you will be able and know how to teach your fellow men. Strip your heart of every evil tendency, turning it into fertile ground, where my word will germinate and bear fruit for the joy of your brothers and for the glory of your spirit. I am always with you, but you are not always with Me. That is why I say to you when you come before the manifestation of my divine light through the speaker: be welcome, O multitudes eager for wisdom.

- 18. While you come to fulfill an appointment, I come to fulfill a promise and I bless you because you have not left me preaching alone in the desert.
- 19. I have not found you prepared, because many centuries ago humanity, instead of studying my Doctrine, gave itself up to external rites and cults that do not illuminate the path of the spirit; but I forgive you and I come to your aid to make you reach the knowledge that is still hidden in my word of the Second Time. Thus, when you have assimilated that lesson, I will give you my new message, which will fill you with joy for the essence and wisdom that he will bring you.
- 20. I want this humanity to stop being the infant in spiritual knowledge, to become the good disciple, who understands the responsibility he has before the Father in this era of judgment, restitution and spiritual elevation.
- 21. And voice, people, you will have to bear witness to my teaching with your works of love, so that other peoples may arise into the light, which is liberation, truth and life.
- 22. I have been making you enjoy this communication for a long time, but I find very few prepared, the most deviate from the mission to which they should devote all their strength, their love and their faith, since it will be the cross that raises them and brings them closer to Me.
- 23. If some have not understood my word, it is not because it lacks clarity, it is because they have not been able to prepare their understanding, they have not felt charity in their heart until now, they have not let the essence of my word penetrate their heart, to awaken it to true love.
- 24. Sometimes you complain that the number of adherents of my word is slowly increasing, but I tell you that you should complain about yourselves, because it is you who have the mission of making the multitudes that make up this people grow and multiply. But if faith is lacking in your heart, if your gifts lack development, if the light of spiritual knowledge is lacking in your understanding, how are you going to move it with your faith and with your love, if those virtues are not developed in the heart?
- 25. Whoever does not understand will not be able to make him understand; whoever does not feel, will not be able to make him feel. Know now why your lips trembled and hesitated when you needed to bear witness to my word.
- 26. The one who loves cannot hesitate, the one who believes, does not fear; the one who feels has many ways to prove his sincerity and his truth.
- 27. I tell you incessantly that you must prepare yourselves by analyzing my teachings, that you put my word into practice; because I want your steps on this path to be firm.

Whoever does not arrive with true spirituality at the time when my word is no longer manifested in this form and my spiritual world no longer speaks to you through my chosen ones, when there are no longer symbols or rites among my people, those who have not truly understood me, will be in danger of falling into confusion, will be on the edge of the abyss. But: Why are you afraid that this will happen, when with so much time and on so many occasions I have come to warn you so that you may avoid dangers, falls and trials?

- 28. It is time for you to meditate on the steps that you must take on this path, on how to fulfill your mission in the cleanest and most pleasant way before Me, because truly I tell you, those who are inspired by these ideals, will be the ones who come to have a true vision of their future and a certainty of what they have to accomplish in life. For them there will be no abysses, no darkness, no uncertainties.
- 29. I want you all to be these strong spirits, that's why I talk to you tirelessly about preparation, meditation and analysis.
- 30. I see you repentant, crying in silence when listening to my words and I bless you, because you have let the divine essence of my teachings reach your heart, until today numb for love, for charity, for good.
- 31. Your spirit has had a moment of rest that has been a rest in the hard test it endures through matter.
- 32. How many spirits, of those who come before this manifestation, had not had a moment of rest since the day they came to incarnate in that body, until they heard my word for the first time! How many beings only find peace in the moments of my communication! I say to them and to all of you that you continue to enjoy my word intensely; but may you also think that the day will come when you will stop listening to her and that it will be then that you will have to get up to test your faith, your spirituality and your obedience, in the certainty that then you will see your advancement rewarded with direct communication from spirit to Spirit.
- 33. I have watched you struggle with your matter to overcome his reluctance, you have had to sustain great battles with your heart to impose obedience and submission. Her nature rebels against the dictates of conscience, but if you persevere in prayer, if you watch, you will make her the best collaborator in spiritual fulfillment. That struggle is part of your restitution at this time.
- 34. All your attributes have been latent since the moment you were created: intelligence, sensitivity, reason, have existed in you so that you can wage the final battle. When you have overcome evil and your spirit is the pilot guiding the ship, you will be in a position

to go in search of your brothers, presenting them with a clear example, a true testimony. Without showing off your strength and mastery, you will show your works and they will reveal obedience and compliance to my laws and will be the example that encourages your brothers to follow you on the path of evolution.

- 35. When you no longer hear my word through the spokespersons and your spirit feels anxious to practice what I teach you at this time, each of my disciples should take the group that is indicated to him, as his own family, to teach and guide him. Use charity with them, correct them with love and wisdom, make them breathe an atmosphere of peace like this one you have formed today, and my Spirit will be present to inspire and bless you all.
- 36. Do not ask them where they come from or why they are looking for me, Elijah will lead them when their time has come. From today I prepare those who are to come at the last hour and I call blessed those who believe in this word that I have given you through the human channel.
- 37. I am teaching you so that you may be the good taste of the Earth, so that you may sweeten the lives of men with the good news that the Master has manifested himself in this time of sorrows and has left his word as an inheritance so that everyone may be sustained and live eternally with it.
- 38. I do not entrust to you the complete transformation of this humanity, but zealously take my word to your hearts and it will work wonders. What a great consolation your fellow men will receive in their days of trial if you teach them to interpret my teaching and you, how you will long for these hours that you lived near Me, drinking this divine essence, feeling like children to receive from your Father all his tenderness and his love!
- 39. Humanity today is a fertile field for work. The land is very extensive and the farmers are scarce. How are you going to present to me the spiritual advancement of the generation that inhabits this world today if you do not work diligently? You have a limited time, and there is a lot to prepare. The hour is propitious! Rebuild the temples that have collapsed inside the hearts! Help rebuild homes, preach spirituality on your way! Testify with your works!
- 40. Take care that virtue returns to your brothers, that children may be a sweet bond between father and mother, and young people, a strong foundation of new generations; husband and wife, the image of God and his Creation, and that all, united with the guardian angels who accompany you, may achieve perfect harmony with your Father.

- 41. Your requests come to Me, the light that I have poured into your spirit illuminates your being. All your works are present and you can judge your merits. The pains that you are experiencing now will pass, and peace will shine in the Universe.
- 42. Pray for the nations that are at war. Share your bread and your clothing with those who have fallen into disgrace. Open your barns and feed them with true love. Show your fraternity in this hour of anguish for the world. Practice charity with the sick, prepare the spirit that is to depart to the hereafter, raise the faith of the sad and bring peace to all. Ask and I will do wonders among humanity, with whom I have been in all the ages, because if you think that I have left my throne to come to communicate with you, you are in error, because that throne that you imagine does not exist; thrones are for puffed up and proud men. Understand that my Spirit does not dwell in a certain place; being infinite and omnipresent, it is everywhere, in all places, in the spiritual, in the material and in everything created.
- 43. Where is that throne which you ascribe to me?
- 44. Do not take my words as reproaches for your poor understanding and knowledge of the truth, for I do not come among you to humble you in your littleness, but to lift you up to the light.
- 45. Do you think that I do not recognize the evolution and transformation that your knowledge and beliefs have undergone since you are listening to this word? Truly I tell you, I realize the steps you are taking on the spiritual path.
- 46. When you came before my manifestation, you did not believe in my presence through man, because they had made you believe that you could only find me in the images, symbols and objects consecrated by your religions. Later, when, despite your lack of faith, you understood that in my lessons there was an essence that illuminated and gave peace to your heart, you recognized that a divine light was manifesting through these creatures destined to transmit my message.
- 47. A new faith was born in your heart, a new light that gave you the knowledge that man can communicate directly with God. But, that was not all, it was missing that you came to understand that the human mind is not necessary for the Father to speak to you and then you knew that this divine communication through the spokesman, would be temporary, because the time of communication from Spirit to spirit would come later, when men had already separated from their worship, their beliefs and practices to the last trace of materialism, fanaticism and ignorance and everything was spirituality in them.

- 48. Some of you have already understood, others are already practicing, but you still have a long way to go to reach the goal, from where you will be able to conceive me in my truth, in my reality, no longer through fantasies forged by your human imagination.
- 49. Stop imagining me on thrones similar to those of Earth; stripped of the human form that you always attribute to me; do not try to imagine Heaven, because your mind will never be able to conceive it in all its perfection. When you free yourself from everything material, you will feel as if you broke the chains that bound you, as if a high wall collapsed before your eyes, as if a thick haze dissipated, leaving you to contemplate an unlimited horizon and an unknown firmament, deep and luminous, at the same time accessible to the spirit of goodwill.
- 50. Some say, "God is in heaven," others say, "God dwells in the hereafter," but they do not know what they are saying, nor do they understand what they believe.
- 51. Verily, I dwell in the heavens, but not in that particular place which you have imagined. I dwell in the heavens of light, power, love, knowledge, justice, happiness, perfection and harmony.
- 52. I am in the hereafter, yes; but beyond human sin, beyond materialism, beyond arrogance, and ignorance and smallness; because I speak to you in a way that your senses perceive me and your mind understands me, not because I come from other worlds or dwellings: my Spirit dwells in all Creation.
- 53. You have struggled a lot and you have needed a lot of time to transform your beliefs and concepts, and you will still have to try harder to achieve the spiritual goal to which I have destined you and that is to know your Father, love him and worship him through the spirit; until then you will begin to sense the true glory of the spirit, that state of elevation, harmony, peace and well-being that are the true paradise where you will all have to arrive.
- 54. Shake hands with one another as a test of friendship, but do it sincerely, how do you want to be brothers if you do not yet know how to be friends?
- 55. If you want the Father to dwell among you, it is necessary that you learn to live as brothers. When you succeed in taking that step on the path of fraternity, your triumph will have as its reward the communication of spirit to spirit, because loving one another, being united in will and in thought, I will grant you that you communicate by inspiration with your brothers who dwell in the beyond of your world.
- 56. My work is of light, my truth is clear, so no one can walk in darkness claiming that I am there.

- 57. At that time when I dwelt among you, many times at night, when everyone was resting, there was no shortage of men looking for me, sneaking up on Me, fearing to be discovered. They were looking for me because they felt remorse for having shouted and scandalized against me, while I was speaking to the crowd, and their remorse was more intense when they verified that in their heart I had left my word a present of peace and light and in their body I had poured my healing balm.
- 58. Heads down they presented themselves in front of Me, saying to me: "Teacher, forgive us, we have recognized that there is truth in your word", I answered them: "If you have found that I only speak truth, why are you hiding? Do you not go out to receive the rays of the sun when it appears? and when have you been ashamed of it?
- 59. Verily I say to you, he who loves the truth never hides it, nor denies it, nor is ashamed of it.
- 60. I speak to you like this, because many come to listen to me on the sly, lying where they come from, hiding what they have heard and sometimes denying that They have been with Me. What can you be ashamed of?
- 61. It is necessary that you learn to speak of my teaching in such a way that you will never give rise to ridicule. It is also necessary that you cultivate sincerity, so that when you bear witness to Me, you do so with words that are expressions of your heart. That is the seed that always germinates, because it possesses the essence of the truth that touches the heart and reaches the spirit.
- 62. My divine message, by depositing it in you, must be transformed into a fraternal message, but in order for it to impress and move the materialistic heart of this humanity, it must be wrapped in the truth that I have revealed to you. If you have hidden something, if you have kept silent about something, you will not have given a true testimony of what has been my revelation in the Third Time, therefore you will not be believed.
- 63. I have come to prove to you that you can remove the blindfold of darkness from the ignorant or the stupid, without hurting him, without offending him or hurting him; so I want you to do it too. I have proved to you in yourselves that love, forgiveness, patience and indulgence have more strength than hardness, anathemas or violence.
- 64. Keep this lesson, disciples, and do not forget that if you want to call yourselves worthy brothers of your fellow men, you will have to accumulate goodness and virtue to pour them out on them. I promise you that when the light of fraternity shines on Earth, I will make my presence vibrantly felt in your spirit.

Teaching 173

- 1. You are no longer children on the spiritual path, you are evolved spirits. Do you know what a spiritualist means? I will tell you in a brief sentence: Spiritualist means disciple of the Holy Spirit.
- 2. You will all be great when you achieve true humility, when you practice true love. As long as evil exists in your heart, you will not be able to conquer the reward that I have promised you, that is why I come to teach you, to correct you and to wash you in the pure waters of the river of life, so that you may be worthy to come to Me.
- 3. I will correct your faults with love, I will lift you up when you fall, I will console you in your sufferings, I will not allow you to be lost, I will never abandon you. I will lead you by the hand along the path of perfection until you reach my Kingdom. If you have not watched, I have watched. My mercy and my grace are with you so that you may overflow with love over the other peoples of the earth. I have taught you to render pleasing worship to my Divinity. I have manifested in word through your understanding, through intuition and revelation. I have also spoken to you through my Spiritual World. I have manifested myself as a Father in each of your trials, sorrows and vicissitudes.
- 4. I have received the tribute of all the worlds, of all the heavens. But when I have turned my gaze to this planet, I have searched all the sects and religions and I have only collected pain and I have received materialized cults unbecoming of this time. But I pour out my grace and my love on everyone and I receive the good seed. I have directed my gaze among the spiritualist people and I have also found your worship imperfect.
- 5. I have communicated with you through the human understanding to show you the way, and I have told you: Spiritualize yourselves, get rid of everything superfluous. I have come to free you from idolatry, fanaticism, materialism, erasing with my teachings the traditions and rites, because to my Doctrine you have added something of your past customs, you have introduced into them the traditions and rites rooted in your heart and that were the inheritance of your ancestors.
- 6. You are the Israelite people to whom I am speaking through human understanding so that after 1950 you will communicate with Me spirit to Spirit and teach the world true worship.
- 7. Prepare your children, because it is the generations of tomorrow who will rise up sowing my truth without mixture of fanaticism or idolatry.
- 8. How great and beautiful my Doctrine is and how far it is from the superfluous; analyze it so that you do not fall into fanaticism; the time will come when you will be able to

understand it clearly and you will be able to reach the hereafter with your thought. How beautiful it will be when you have reached that spirituality!

- 9. Then you will recognize that your delay was great, even having the Master of masters among you; you will also understand why there were so many trials, purifications and vicissitudes.
- 10. Do not be afraid of the world, illuminate its path with the light of your spirit, dematerialize it and strip it of its sin.
- 11. I do not come to distinguish you in classes, these differences disappear when you are in front of Me; I do not humiliate the one who dresses well because he does not intend to humiliate others with his attire; I dignify the poor and I feel him next to the one whom he has always seen as superior, and from this spiritual meeting I give birth to true fraternity, giving you all the same word, because just as in the wise there may be a spirit of little elevation, in the humble a great spirit can be found; but this is only contemplated by Me, that is why I invite all races and tribes to listen to the same word so that you may all be disciples of the Holy Spirit.
- 12. The year 1950 will come, but my spiritual world will not depart from you, they will no longer have access in your brain, but they will continue to protect and inspire you. I will vibrate and speak through the mouth of those who are prepared; I will open the ways so that you can rise up to give the good news to humanity. If you have communicated with your Father and with your spiritual brothers, how are you not going to cross the land and the seas to communicate with your brothers of other races and other languages? I will give you the power and the universal language, which is love.
- 13. I want you to be a clean mirror, an example worthy of imitation, I do not want you to be just another sect on Earth; I want you to be the safe harbor for the shipwrecked, a star for the lost in the desert, a tree for the dying and tired traveler.
- 14. To help you in the fulfillment of your mission, I bless you, beloved people; I see the longing with which you gather to await my word, you do not want to miss one of my lessons, because in them you find the sustenance that strengthens the spirit and revives matter and you are convinced that there is no inheritance comparable to that which knowledge gives you in this Work.
- 15. In this word you have found resurrection and life and you have given yourselves to it, as the castaway does when he comes to discover a small boat.
- 16. Human life is like a storm and you want to save yourselves from being destroyed by wars, unleashed passions and calamities.

- 17. You want to live in peace, you desire a world of justice, you dream of the fraternity of men and that is why, when you listen to my word, you discover in it the divine promise of that world that you long for, you have gathered around this manifestation to feel safe, prepared and expect to reach Me, purified by your good works.
- 18. I bless this generation that knew how to listen to me and believe in my communication, as I will bless the coming generations that elevate their worship and their practice within true spirituality.
- 19. My teaching will be heard again by humanity, but it will not be because my Law has returned to men, because it has always been written on their conscience; it will be men who return to the path of the Law. This world will be a likeness of the prodigal son of my parable, also like that one, he will find the Father in his place, waiting for him to shake him with love and sit him down to eat at his table.
- 20. The hour of this humanity's return to Me has not yet arrived, it still retains part of its inheritance, which it will have to squander on feasts and pleasures until it becomes naked, hungry and sick to then raise its gaze to its Father.
- 21. From precipice to precipice, man descended spiritually to the point of denying and forgetting me, to the point of denying himself by not knowing his essence, his spirit.
- 22. Only my mercy will be able to spare men the pain of having to retrace the path to return to Me; only I, in my love, will know how to put at the step of my children the means for them to find the saving path.
- 23. Is not your heart filled with joy, thinking that you have the father's house in sight? And are you not moved by the moral and spiritual tragedy in which the peoples of the Earth live?
- 24. Ah, yes, you would have already understood the mission that you have to fulfill at this time, how you would care about your brothers and how you would forget about your own sorrows! But I see that you still do not have an idea of the gifts that each one possesses, how are you going to unite to let humanity know that salvation is near?
- 25. Certainly the mission of one is not that of the other, but you must unite so that in harmony all come to form a single body and a single will and thus unified in the fulfillment of my Law of love, you will fight for a better world. How are you going to have the right to dream of a world of peace, harmony and fraternity, if you do not put on your side the means to achieve it?
- 26. You are not alone to fight, nor blind to walk, nor do you lack weapons to defend yourself. I have made your spirit understand the beauties of the spiritual life; I have

opened your spiritual gaze to the future; I have discovered to you the gifts and potencies that you carry dormant in the depths of your being.

- 27. That idea of uselessness, incapacity, clumsiness and smallness, which you had formed of yourselves, I have removed from your mind so that you understand that you can all be useful and that you must all rise until you reach the abode where your Father awaits you.
- 28. Some say to me: Lord, why don't you allow us all to look at you like those brothers of ours who testify that they contemplate you?
- 29. Ah weak hearts, you need to see to believe! What merit do you find in contemplating Jesus humanized in a vision in the form of a man, when your spirit, through love, faith and sensitivity can perceive me infinite and perfect in my divine essence? You are doing wrong those of you who envy those who have the gift of looking at the spiritual limited in figures or symbols, because what they see is not precisely the divine, but an allegory or image that tells them about the spiritual.
- 30. Be content with your gifts and analyze the testimonies you receive, always looking for meaning, light, teaching, truth.
- 31. Bear your cross to the end with patience and resignation, and then it will be my Law that will set it apart for you, when you arrive at the gates of that dwelling that I have promised you, where you will come to enjoy true peace. Now you are the walkers, you are the soldiers and fighters who are going after an ideal, who are going after the conquest of a better homeland.
- 32. In your struggle you are not alone, man has never been alone, because I have always shown him the best way, accompanied him and encouraged him.
- 33. If anyone asked me how mankind was guided before the Law of Moses, which he received from the Lord, was known to them, I would answer them that, before Moses, I sent all the spirits with the Law written on their conscience, so that all the acts of their life would be pleasing to my Divinity. Then I sent spirits of great light, patriarchs and prophets into the world, so that by their works they might teach all their brothers the fulfillment of my Law.
- 34. Those men honored me with their lives, they were not idolaters, because they already knew spirituality, they had the sense of love and charity towards others, they knew how to welcome the foreigner in their lands and within their home; they were hospitable to the stranger and the weary traveler; they had a good word and wise advice for everyone.
- 35. But not all men have known how to be guided by the inner voice of their conscience, for this spirituality is required, and the senses of the flesh flee from it. That is why it was

necessary for your Father to manifest Himself in various ways among humanity, in order to explain the Law to them and reveal the divine to them.

- 36. You, people, who are listening to my teaching in the Third Time, and who still retain some of that seed that entrusted you in the past times, understand that you must cleanse your heart of egoism and materialism, so that the happy moment may come to you when you will reorient your life guiding it by the dictates of your conscience like those first enlightened ones, like Abraham, from whom the people sprang that in all times has been the repository of all my revelations.
- 37. I want that when the moment comes when my manifestation ceases in this form in which you now have it, you will be prepared in such a way that each spirit of the beings that make up this people, will be like a temple for Me, each heart a sanctuary, each home an altar, a patriarchal house, hospitable and full of charity. How deep will your peace be then. How strong will your heart be then, to get ahead in all the trials.
- 38. The bread will be blessed not only by Me, but also by you, because by then you will have learned to knead it with love, with faith, in an atmosphere of peace.
- 39. The spiritual grace with which I have given you is the seed of spirituality; whoever cultivates this seed with love in his heart will not become a victim of plagues, nor of the unleashed elements, nor will material needs afflict him.
- 40. You should not expect that these days will come to you on their own; no, people, you, with spirituality, should bring them to you, so that you may see their wonders and know how to appreciate how much the spirit is capable of when it manages to rise above the mire, dust and mud of a materialized and impure life.
- 41. Do not forget, O disciples, that spirituality cannot admit fanaticism of any kind, idolatry or prejudice, because then it would cease to be spirituality.
- 42. The one who carries purity in his heart and seeks to honor me with the works of his life, that one, does not need the material cults to feel that he has fulfilled the precepts of his Father and Lord; on the other hand, the one who carries in his heart the restlessness that his conscience makes him feel when judging him, that one eagerly seeks the rites and the material cults with the false belief that with them he will reach reconciliation with his Father.
- 43. Be simple as flowers and pure as birds; be transparent as air and diaphanous as pure water, then you will have achieved that limpidity and elevation that will make you know the truth of life.

- 44. Whoever would say that my Doctrine is a danger to the material progress of humanity, commits a grave error; I, the Master of Masters, come to teach humanity the path of its evolution and true progress. My word not only speaks to the spirit, it also speaks to the mind, to reason and even to the senses themselves. My Doctrine not only comes to inspire you and to teach you the spiritual life, but it comes to make light in all science and in all paths, because my teaching is not concrete to guide all spirits to the mansion that is beyond this existence, it also reaches the heart of man, to inspire him to live a pleasant, dignified and profitable life on this planet.
- 45. If I told you in the Second Time that my Kingdom is not in this world, now I tell you that yours is not here either, because this dwelling, as you already know, is transitory for man.
- 46. I come to teach you the true life, the one that has never been based on materialism. That is why they will rise up again against my eternal Doctrine, with my usual teaching that is of love, wisdom and justice; however, it will not be understood immediately, humanity will judge me again, it will put me back on the cross, but I know that my teaching must pass over all this, so that it will be recognized and loved. I know that my most tenacious persecutors will later be my most faithful and self-sacrificing sowers, because I will give them very great proofs of my truth.
- 47. That Nicodemus of the Second Time, prince among the priests, who sought Jesus to converse with Him of wise and profound teachings, will continue again in this time, to calmly analyze my Work and convert to it.
- 48. That Saul, called Paul, who, after persecuting me viciously, became one of my greatest apostles, will appear on my way again, and from everywhere my new disciples will arise, some fervent, others self-sacrificing. The present hour is of great transcendence, the time I am talking about is approaching you.
- 49. These wars of ideas, these contests that you are now witnessing and these events that you have daily: do they not tell you of something that is approaching, do they not make you feel that a time is coming to an end and that a new era begins to spread its light?
- 50. I only want you, who are being witnesses of my word at this time, to remain firm in the moments of trial that will have to precede the establishment of my Law, because my new manifestation among you will be like the hurricane, under whose force the earth and the seas in which this humanity dwells and is agitated, will have to curl up and stir so that they expel from them everything unclean they keep in their depths.

- 51. When these trials come, do not be afraid, because when they come, you will understand that the beginning of the end of a reign has begun and that the dawn of a new, happier time is approaching.
- 52. Evil, injustice, pride, slavery, ignorance and earthly power will succumb to make way for the establishment of the reign of love, light and peace among men. You will not falter, nor will you extinguish your lamp, even if you feel that the trial is very hard and that the chalice that you have to hurry is very bitter; on the contrary, you will kindle and fan the flame of hope, as the soldier does in the heat of battle, when he feels that he is dominating the enemy and that victory is near.
- 53. When you see yourselves surrounded by hostile crowds, whose tongues are spewing poison against you, do not doubt my promises, because in those moments I will make you feel my reassuring presence and I will make you hear my loving voice repeat to you: "I am with you".
- 54. You will see many times how from among those mobs a heart will arise that understands you and that will be for you like a shield, but you will only achieve this when you place your trust and faith in Me.
- 55. Remember Daniel, that prophet who so defended his people oppressed in slavery in Babylon.
- 56. Let the struggle come, it is necessary that you return to water with your love the seed that the Eternal sowed in the spirit of man. Let the weeds be cut off with the blow of the sickle of my justice and let the lands be removed, so that they may be conducive to cultivation.
- 57. It is necessary to grant men who are ambitious of the goods of the Earth a few more moments, so that their disappointment may be absolute; so that at last they may become convinced that gold, power, titles and the pleasures of the flesh, will never give them the peace or the well-being of their spirit.
- 58. The hour of examination with the light of conscience is approaching for all humanity; there will be the wise, the theologians, the scientists, the powerful, the rich and the judges, wondering what has been the spiritual, moral or material fruit that they have collected, with which they can feed humanity. After that moment, many will return to Me, recognizing that, despite the glory they had on Earth, something was missing to fill the void into which their spirit had fallen, which can only be sustained with the fruits of spiritual life.
- 59. I have prepared for those spirits the oasis in the middle of the desert, because I know that through their existences, knocking from door to door and traveling road after road,

some have sought the truth, others strength, others happiness and at the end of the path they have traveled on Earth, when they are about to deny everything, I will make them rest in my bosom, I will comfort them and I will point out the true path, so that through it they will find the fields in which they can sow the fruitful seed of their experience.

- 60. The oasis is a spiritual one, to which men of all races will arrive by all the roads of the desert, one tired, the other full of wounds, graying, and many with their empty saddlebag, ashamed before the sterility of the struggle they had undertaken. There they will hear my voice, recognizing it to the point and exclaim: "It is the Lord"; in that phrase they will reflect the humility with which they will finally find me because everyone must reach Me by their own merits.
- 61. That hour of infinite sweetness, reconciliation and humility will also be of divine forgiveness for the prodigal children who finally returned to the paternal home in search of the One who gave them life and the inheritance.
- 62. You have marked this November day to remember the beings who left for the afterlife. Since dawn is approaching, many spirits rise in prayer for those they call "their dead". I tell you that it is very good that you remember them, that you have for them a thought of gratitude, of love, of admiration; but what is not right is that you mourn them as if they were goods that you had lost, nor that you deem them dead, because if at the moments when your eyes shed tears for them and your chest sighs for those who departed, you could contemplate them, you would be amazed at the light that illuminates them and the life that moves them, then you would exclaim: "Truly they are the ones who live and we are the dead".
- 63. In truth, you live confused when you cry before an inert body, while you forget that a spirit vibrates and pulsates.
- 64. If instead of dedicating this tradition to them, consecrating one day to those who have passed into the spiritual life, you were always united to them by the bond of prayer, their invisible, but real presence in your life, and their beneficial influence, would be felt by you throughout your existence, in your struggles, in your trials and also in your kind moments. And those beings, on their part, would have the opportunity to work in your works and noble enterprises, with which they would acquire more light.
- 65. I said at that time: "Let the dead bury their dead" and if you analyze my words carefully and with love, you will see how right I was to tell you.
- 66. You all carry in your heart and before your eyes, the last image, the material vision of your loved ones. The one who departed from his body in childhood, you remember as a child; the one who left this life in the old age of his life, you remember him as an old

man, just as the one who broke away from a body exhausted by pain or in the midst of painful agony, this is how you always remember him, and it is necessary that you meditate on the difference that exists between what is body and what is spirit, so that you understand that there where man dies, the spirit is born to a new life, where he stops looking at the light of the world, contemplates the divine light that illuminates the eternal life of the spirit.

- 67. I once told you that man was an idolater because of his material inclination and in the cult for his dead he gives a palpable proof of his idolatry. But my Doctrine, like a dawn of infinite beauty, has appeared in your life, dispelling the shadows of a long night of ignorance in which men have lived confused, and this light ascending towards infinity, like a divine star will radiate its most beautiful lights on your spirit in a preparation that will take you with sure step to enjoy that life in which you all manage to penetrate by your elevation.
- 68. You will no longer be those who weep bitterly for those who have left to go and dwell in a better life, nor those who, being already in spirit, weep for those who have stayed, or who weep for having left the body that for a lifetime served as a wrap.
- 69. There are beings who suffer and are distressed when contemplating the disintegration of the body they loved so much; but you must be the ones who, when contemplating that the end of a mission performed by that human body has come, raise a hymn of thanks to the Creator.
- 70. Today I come to forgive you, to forgive you of all your mistakes and at the same time to show you a page of the divine Book of Life, where you can enlighten your spirit and your mind so that you do deeds worthy of the one who has taught them to you.
- 71. You are assuming a great responsibility before humanity and as more and more lessons you receive from Me, that responsibility is increasing, because you are the people who should speak of spirituality to men. I will leave implanted among you the perfect way to get to communicate with Me, without rites or idolatrous ways, simply from spirit to Spirit.
- 72. This blessed seed that is already in your heart will be the bread that you must share with your brothers and it will also be the spiritual inheritance that you bequeath to your children.
- 73. When I said to you, "Love one another," I did not mean to tell you that this should only be between humans, but even from one world to another; but now I tell you that, when you think of those who you say are gone, do not feel distant or imagine them

insensitive. Do not love the dead, nor remember the dead, you should only recognize them alive, because they dwell in eternity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 174

- 1. Dear disciples, every moment that passes in your life is one more step that brings you closer to your Father. Slowly, step by step, you are following the path that leads to the Kingdom of light.
- 2. You are approaching a time when you will know how to give in justice what corresponds to your spirit and to the world what belongs to it. A time of true prayer, of worship free of fanaticism, in which you will know how to pray before every undertaking, in which you will know how to watch over what has been entrusted to you.
- 3. How can man make a mistake, when instead of doing his will he anticipates questioning his Father through prayer? Whoever knows how to pray lives in contact with God, knows the value of the benefits he receives from his Father and at the same time understands the meaning or purpose of the trials he is going through.
- 4. The man who prays directly before God is a spiritualized man, who does not wear a blindfold and who is prepared to discover inside and outside him, unknown worlds of wisdom and truth, which exist in the life of humanity without it perceiving it.
- 5. Whoever comes to discover this path, can no longer stop, because having awakened his senses and his spiritual gifts by becoming sensitized, today he hears voices from Nature, tomorrow he perceives messages from the Spiritual Kingdom, later he will hear the voice of his Lord in a spirit-to-Spirit communication, fruit of the love between the Father and his children.
- 6. People: Do not envy these spokesmen through whom I communicate, because if you really prepare yourselves in matter and in spirit, you will come to surpass them after this communication has passed.
- 7. A time of wonders, trials and wonders is reserved for this people, witness of my communication in this Third Time.
- 8. I have not yet spoken my last word in which I will make great revelations to you; but my will and my commands are written on the conscience of all this people, so that they may have full knowledge of how the end of my manifestation will be, as well as the day chosen and marked for my last lesson.
- 9. It is necessary for you to understand that I have come to teach you everything that you must know in order to penetrate the worlds or dwellings that await you, because just as your spirit had to be prepared in the immediate valley in which it previously dwelt in

order to incarnate and inhabit the Earth, so it will have to prepare to return to the Valley that it left, although to higher dwellings in love, in purity and in wisdom.

- 10. Do not doubt my word; I fulfilled my promise to you in the First time by freeing Israel from the slavery of Egypt, which meant idolatry and darkness, to take you to Canaan, a land of freedom and worship of the living God. There my advent as a man was announced to you and the prophecy was fulfilled word for word in Jesus, The Teacher who dwelt and loved you, promised to manifest himself in spirit and here you have the fulfillment of that promise.
- 11. Today I announce to you that I have reserved for your spirit wonderful regions, abodes, spiritual mansions where you can find the true freedom to love, to spread the good and make the light. Will you doubt it, after I have fulfilled all my previous promises to you?
- 12. Know that the great spirits work in my Work eternally: Elijah, destined to announce the arrival of the Master among his disciples, is the light that opens the gap to the spirits, descending to the lost of the way, to those who sleep or have died to faith in the spiritual life, to be enveloped in the fire of love that emanates from him, fire that is faith, extermination of evil and purification. His voice calls in every nation, his purifying fire advances. Certainly purification leaves in its wake a trail of pain, but soon a divine consolation, represented in Mary, arrives to pour out its balm on every sobbing heart, on every creature tormented by pain.
- 13. Then I will come to visit heart by heart to make my divine call to men heard, telling them only: "Follow Me".
- 14. My Doctrine develops man in all his phases; it sensitizes and ennobles the heart, awakens the mind and perfects and elevates the spirit.
- 15. Make of my Doctrine a deep study that will allow you to understand the right way to practice my teachings, in order that your development be harmonious, that is, that you not only give development to the mind without worrying about the feelings that you should cultivate or the ideals of the spirit, which you should encourage.
- 16. All the powers of your being, can find in my word the luminous path where they can evolve and perfect themselves to infinity.
- 17. I have given you enough time to assimilate and understand my teachings, so much so that many of you who arrived children, are now young, as well as others who arrived young, are now elderly. Some have been born on this path and are already part of the number of my farmers and others have breathed their last breath taking their place among my chosen ones.

- 18. I have given sufficient time to this people, so that the light of a firm and true faith may be revived in them and so that their spirit may have a deep knowledge of my Work. My word prepares you for when you stop listening to this voice and have to concentrate at the bottom of your being, you can feel my presence and receive my inspiration.
- 19. My lesson is being written on your conscience; there is the ark that best keeps my Law, so that when the times pass and these hours of spiritual recreation that you have with your Teacher are distant, the essence of my word vibrates full of life in your spirit, fresh, pulsating with love and wisdom.
- 20. In my word you will find that at every step I tell you to achieve spirituality because it will be what should distinguish you on Earth. Without spirituality you will not be able to give your brothers the witness that you must give.
- 21. Do not be afraid, for I will cause my word to cease among you; my Work will not fail, nor will your spirit faint. I have arranged in the spiritual valley the beings who must become incarnate to be guides and prophets of the peoples; beings of light, spiritualists who will teach you to take a step forward on the path opened by my word.
- 22. Today I want to tell you that just as you need beings of light to come here from the Valley of Spirituality to help you on the journey, there are also spiritual abodes that are in need of some of you to reach them with the light of my teaching. You do not know who of those who are listening to me at this moment will have to leave soon in pursuit of a spiritual mission. That is the reason why many hearts have been being purified for a long time and why, with each passing day, they feel their spirit more inside my Work.
- 23. I want some of you to be among my spiritual hosts, to unite you with those who in this blessed Work of restitution and justice work with Me for the salvation of all beings who walk outside the path of life and truth.
- 24. Keep in your conscience this word that can serve as a preparation in the supreme instant of leaving this existence to free yourself spiritually.
- 25. This is a beautiful time of revelations, O beloved people! A time of light that uplifts the spirits! Blessed are those who prepare, for they receive my light in fullness!
- 26. But think that these are just the beginnings of an era, that I have not revealed to you all that this time reserves for men, nor has everything that you have received already been understood by you.
- 27. Days, years and centuries will pass in which this humanity will witness wonderful lights and spiritual revelations never known.

- 28. Those times are approaching, so you must prepare the way for those who will come to take your place; you must bless the path with your good works, then you have begun the construction of the true temple, which others will come to continue and later others will come to conclude.
- 29. I have given you my teaching for a long time so that it, like a good seed, may take deep roots in your heart and you may live with the testimony ready to overflow among your brothers.
- 30. Form with my word a book. Extract the essence from it, so that you may come to have the true concept of the purity of my Doctrine. In the word conveyed by the speaker, you can find errors, but not so in the essence. My interpreters have not always been prepared; that is why I have told you not to look at it superficially, but to penetrate into its meaning, so that you may find its perfection. Pray and meditate, so that you may understand it.
- 31. You all need faith to live. Woe to him who lives only for the vanities of the world because his spirit will be empty and at the end of his earthly journey, he will not be able to present any harvest! Think that you have been sent to Earth to carry out a spiritual mission, which you will later return to Me; meanwhile, matter will be confused with the earth from which it has sprung. To reach a great faith, be inspired by my love, make your heart a temple. Close the eyes of the body and open those of the spirit, so that you may look beyond your world. I am outside and inside you, in the innermost depths of your being, watching over and watching over your spirit. I know all your longings and hopes and I tell you: Climb the mountain of perfection full of patience and sacrifice. When you are near the end, I will re-open the doors of my Kingdom, so that you may feel my peace and be strong in the last hour.
- 32. Everything evolves. Man advances in his science, but he does not take advantage of this knowledge that he has acquired in doing good, he does not know how to comfort or protect his fellow men. Ambitions and the misunderstanding of free will have caused a new war and its consequence is pain. I contemplate orphanhood, misery, desolation and death everywhere, and of all this you will answer me. What have you made of my word? You have ignored it and are lost in a sea of pain and confusion, and even so, it will not be the last war you will make, but the judgment is approaching for all. Judges and convicts, executioners and victims are in my presence. All nations will hear my voice. I invite you to pray in this supreme hour and I give you the light of my Spirit.
- 33. My creation is constant and nothing dies. If pain consumes the flesh and the spirit is left naked without having fulfilled its mission on earth, I will give it a new bodily garment and make it return to it.

- 34. I invite you to do spiritual works that will endure through the ages. Build on solid ground, so that there is no element that destroys what you have done.
- 35. You are in front of my table, sit around me and listen to me.
- 36. It is my will that at this time, every man and every spirit reach this divine knowledge that the Holy Spirit has been revealing to you.
- 37. My word in this time has been like a book of wisdom that has been opened before men.
- 38. I make you, whom I have appointed my disciples, zealous guardians of this teaching.
- 39. You are the humble family of Jesus, to whom an inheritance has been entrusted. Understand that I, the Master, have come to manifest my will to you.
- 40. None of those who inhabit the earth knows the heavenly abode. You are still pilgrims in the desert of life, some walk wandering without knowing where they are going; but from eternity the love of your Father has been waiting for you, that is why I descend to help you on your arduous journey, so that you may reach the bosom from where you started.
- 41. First of all, I want to unite you in love, so that the merits you make, striving to draw closer to each other, forgiving each other and drawing closer to each other with fraternity, may bring you closer to Me. I have prepared the way for you to arrive through him to the peace of my Kingdom, that peace that you do not find in this life, because in it you have only known pain. Why didn't you follow the path I laid out for you in the Second Half? You wouldn't have tripped or fallen. Now you are my disciples, because I love you and I want to give you a new opportunity to save you. Are you going to take advantage of it, or are you going to park again? See that what I have revealed to you with such simplicity and humility is something that belongs to the arcanum of the Father that had been hidden even from the sages and theologians. Moreover, not because you know that you have this grace, go imitate the men of science who, due to their discoveries, have fallen into vanity and blindness, to the point of not knowing the one who has done everything.
- 42. Today you possess what others have unknown or despised; but when you rise up to spread my teachings, do not stop to judge, whether or not the one to whom you are speaking is worthy to receive my lessons, even if they are the ones who have most unknown me.
- 43. You, who by listening to me show your spirit overflowing with joy, are the ones who will make my Work known. The time of my departure is approaching and you must be prepared.

- 44. In the Second Time I chose twelve men, who, after my departure, spread the good news throughout the world. Twelve men were enough to do that work. In this time I have taught thousands of men and women; I have sent my spiritual hosts to help you, because you are in the time of liberation of spirits. If there are many of my soldiers, it is because now humanity is greater and its sins and darkness are also greater.
- 45. Be humble and conform to your destiny.
- 46. Sometimes you ask in your heart this question: Will I have progressed spiritually or will I find myself stationary? And I, the Master, tell my disciples that if they have come to feel the pain of their brothers, they have taken a step forward; that if they have known how to forgive those who have seriously offended them, they have taken a step further; and that if their heart has come to identify with all men without distinction of races, or classes, they have advanced a lot on the path of spiritual evolution.
- 47. And what has been the motive of those feelings and acts? The love that my Law has been able to inspire you. Only love will be able to teach you my Doctrine, because all the virtues are derived from it. It is in vain that men try to find the solution to their problems by other means; it is in vain that they will want to establish peace in the world, if it is not based on love for one another.
- 48. However, I see that my Doctrine is still viewed with indifference, and sometimes even with mockery by those who only see life through the feelings inspired by a materialized and selfish heart; but I tell you that even they will come to convince themselves that only a high morality, a clear knowledge and a just reason, will be those that can save humanity from the abyss into which it has fallen. And that high morality, can be given only by the spirituality that I have been teaching you, that cleanliness of your works in the light of conscience and that justice to reason, you will find them only in my word, because I have not been talking about impossible, nor have I come to teach you only fantasies; my Doctrine is based on reality, on the truth.
- 49. Impossible are those that man has tried to realize through the means that my Law of love and justice has not advised you, and if I have allowed him to work freely, it is so that he experiences for himself, even though he has always had my Law present in his conscience.
- 50. If the hearts of men had not hardened so much, the pain of the war would have been enough to make him reflect on his mistakes and he would have returned to the path of light; but he still has the bitter memory of those human massacres and is already preparing for a new war.

- 51. How can you conceive that I, the Father, Divine Love is capable of punishing you with wars? Do you think that he who loves you with perfect love and desires that you love one another, can inspire you with crime, fratricide, death, revenge and destruction? Do you not understand that all this is due to the materialism that humanity has accumulated in its heart?
- 52. Men have strayed from the path marked by their conscience, they have lost their reason, they have strayed from the path of morality and good feelings. They did not want to stop in time, they did not meditate and they are going to the bottom of the abyss that they have carved, to meet the darkness. However, my love has forgiven them their faults and my light has tried to stop them, showing them that they are going down a wrong path; but my Law respects the free will with which I have endowed them, although my justice will let them reap the fruit of what they are sowing in their life.
- 53. And when it seems that everything is over for man and that death is the one who has conquered or that evil is the one who has triumphed, beings will emerge from darkness into the light; from death they will rise to true life, and from the abyss of evil they will rise to practice the eternal Law of God.
- 54. Not everyone will know the abyss because just as some have tried to remain isolated from that war of passions, ambitions, hatreds and have lived on the outskirts of the New Sodom, others who, if they had sinned a lot, will know how to stop in time, and with their timely repentance and complete regeneration, will avoid many tears and much pain.
- 55. Those of you who are listening to me, do not feed or contribute in any way to those wars, persevere in my path so that your life and your words, as well as your deeds, serve so that many hearts stop in time in their dizzying career, so that they experience my peace and are freed from having to drink that cup of bitterness.
- 56. Take advantage of this day that you dedicate to your Creator. Your heart prepares and beats with love for my Divinity and you are filled with my grace because you make yourselves worthy to receive my presence.
- 57. Let the joy of your spirit be reflected in your matter, which will not be unhealthy joy for that reason. How could your spirit be joyful and your heart sad at the same time if both live in harmony?
- 58. That state is beautiful when it comes from the joy of the spirit. Seek the perfection of your works, for in perfection is the supreme bliss.
- 59. What imperfection do you find in creation? None, you tell me. However, imperfections abound and those are found in the works of men. Do my will, for whatever is done outside the law is imperfect.

- 60. Understand: Do not give free rein to imagination, do not judge the works of your brothers. I love you good and also, I wish you to become perfect, because you are so small, you are bigger than material objects and worlds, because you have eternal life, you are a spark of my light. You are spirits. It is necessary that you recognize what spirit is so that you can understand why I am calling you to the path of perfection.
- 61. In your pain, I have come to seek you to save you, it is the love of your Father who has not yet tired of knocking on the doors of your heart.
- 62. Since 1866, through men inspired by Me, I have come to communicate with you to show you the way of good and justice.
- 63. The Master says to you: It is my will to testify that this is the Third Age.
- 64. In the First Time, Abraham made a covenant with the Father. In the Second Time, Christ sealed with his blood the covenant he made with men, because with his blood, which means love, life, sacrifice and forgiveness, he showed the world the way to redemption from its trespasses, giving salvation and eternal life to the spirit.
- 65. At this time I come to overflow my light in the spirit, because if you want to reach Me as a man, you will never achieve it because the promised mansion in eternity is for the spirit.
- 66. I recommend my teaching to you so that in the same way that I am giving it to you, you may transmit it to your brothers, but never argue violently when teaching it. Beware of censuring what you do not know, but understand that a clean example will be enough to convert men to spirituality.
- 67. In my command, in which I say to you, "Love one another," my teaching is condensed. Why, if when I created you, I gave you all the same degree of understanding, not everyone has come to understand me? Why, while some know how to give to God what is His and to the world what belongs to Him, others give everything to the world, of which they become their god, their paradise and their glory? For they have forgotten that I told you in the Second Time, "My Kingdom is not of this world."

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!